

NATION DATES

Events that have shaped
the nation of New Zealand

The McGuinness Institute has used reasonable care in collecting and presenting the information provided in this publication. However, the Institute makes no representation or endorsement that this resource will be relevant or appropriate for its readers' purposes and does not guarantee the accuracy of the information at any particular time for any particular purpose. The Institute is not liable for any adverse consequences, whether they be direct or indirect, arising from reliance on the content of this publication. Where this publication refers to links to any website or other source, such links are provided solely for information purposes and the Institute is not liable for the content of such website or other source.

First published 6 September 2011, to commemorate the passing of the British Nationality and New Zealand Citizenship Act 1948.

Second edition published 30 November 2012, to incorporate feedback from the public in response to the first edition.

Third edition published 31 October 2017, to contribute to commemorations of the first meeting between Māori people and representatives of the British Crown on 8 October 1769.

Text ©McGuinness Institute, 2017

McGuinness Institute, Level 2, 5 Cable St, Wellington, New Zealand



The McGuinness Institute is grateful for the work of Creative Commons, which inspired our approach to copyright. This work is available under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-NoDerivs 3.0 New Zealand Licence. To view a copy of this licence visit <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-nd/3.0/nz>

Photos and other images are exempt from the Creative Commons licence and may not be reproduced without express permission from the individual copyright holders. Neither the Coat of Arms of New Zealand 1956 nor the Māori (tino rangatiratanga) flag may be used in any way which infringes any provision of the Flags, Emblems, and Names Protection Act 1981.

ISBN 978-1-98-851829-9, some rights reserved

Author: Wendy McGuinness

Editors: Ella Reilly and Alexandra Hollis

Text design: Miriam White

Cover design: Ashley Brown

Printed in New Zealand by Wakefields Digital

This publication is printed on Advance Laser, using Elemental Chlorine Free (ECF) pulp sourced from sustainable farmed trees and manufactured under ISO14001 standards. The cover is printed on 240 gsm Advanced Laser.

This book is dedicated to all who are interested in shaping New Zealand's long-term future. Be bold, be brave, be kind.

He pukapuka aroha tēnei ki te hunga e ū ana ki te oranga tonutanga o Aotearoa. Kua takoto te mānuka.

Contents

Acknowledgements 1

Preface 4

Introduction 6

1 Timeline 12

2 Heads of State 233

3 Governors and Governors-General 235

4 Premiers and Prime Ministers 238

5 Political Parties 241

6 Royal Commissions 245

7 Referenda 252

8 Treaty Settlements 253

9 Peace Support Operations 261

10 Historical Threads 268

11 A Constitutional Journey 300

Abbreviations 303

Images and Quotations 306

Index 312

Acknowledgements

Many people have contributed to the publication of *Nation Dates: Events that have shaped the nation of New Zealand* – too many to acknowledge here individually. However, there are some deserving of special mention.

We are particularly grateful to one of the Institute's patrons, Dame Claudia Orange. Her expertise was invaluable, particularly when revising the events either side of the signing of Te Tiriti o Waitangi in all three editions.

The first edition of *Nation Dates* included 440 dates and was managed by Miriam White and copy edited by Susan Brierley, who was also essential to the book's development and final production. The cover was designed by Kelly Gordon. Important contributions were made by McGuinness Institute staff and interns, including Liz Allan, Mahina-a-rangi Baker, Dr Felicity Barnes, Lisa Bazalo, Maria English, Penny Garty, Mia Gaudin, Perrine Gilkison, Louise Grace-Pickering, Willow Henderson, Rhett Goodley-Hornblow, Niki Lomax, Angus McBryde, Jessica Prendergast, Lara Rapson, Rory Sarten, Ella Spittle, Stephanie Versteeg, Hayley Vujcich, Diane White, Grace White and Jamie Winiata. Special thanks go to participants of the *StrategyNZ: Mapping our Future* workshop held in March 2011, as well as to Professor Sir Paul Callaghan, Hon Peter Dunne, Professor Sir Mason Durie,

Professor Philip Joseph, Rt Hon Sir Geoffrey Palmer, Professor Maurice P. K. Sorrenson and Dr Ranginui Walker; all of whom helped directly or indirectly in supporting the purpose and content of this book.

The second edition of *Nation Dates* included an additional 85 dates and added two new chapters: Treaty Settlements and Peace Support Operations. This edition was managed by Grace White and copy edited by Susan Brierley. The cover was designed by Angus McBryde. The book was further improved with feedback from the following people: Paul Corliss, John Crawford, Roger Dennis, Leo Donnelly, Norman Gemmell, Hon Paul Goldsmith, Murray Gribben, Glenn Hardingham, Janine Haywood, Shaun Killerby, Murray Lynch, Keith Quinn and Phil Whittington.

The third edition of *Nation Dates* includes 130 additional dates and, where possible, states the specific calendar date of each event. This edition was managed by Ella Reilly. Ella and Alexandra Hollis shared the editing role. Alexandra conducted the preliminary review of the second edition for the update and gathered new entries for the timeline. Ella later took over the project to complete and integrate the book's new components. Special thanks must also go to Eleanor Merton for her significant support. The cover was designed by Ashley Brown with input from Anna-Marei Kurei. Institute staff Wei Kai Chen, Madeleine Foreman, Kate Hall, Lachlan McGuinness, Sophie Peat, Daniela Rodriguez, Nicholas Shackleton, Karri Shaw, Isabella Smith and Hannah Steiner-Mitchell also made vital contributions to the third edition's preparation. The following people, external to the Institute, provided us with important information for this edition: Hon Jim Anderton, Rebecca Barclay, John Brinsley-Pirie, Zak Brown, Claire Callaghan, Leigh Coleman, John Crawford, Timothy Grigg, Glenn Hardingham, Matanuku Mahuika, Samuel Mellor, Ken Miller, Mark Nicholson, Andrew Paul, Elizabeth Radford, Kirsten Rei, Danae Smith, Lee Smith and Mere Wilson Tuala-Fata.

While researching *Nation Dates* we found the Ministry for Culture and Heritage's NZHistory and Te Ara websites to be invaluable; thank you for keeping such an exemplary record of our history. The New Zealand Police, the Parliamentary Library, the Turnbull Library and the Waitangi Tribunal have also been essential in terms of gathering images, collecting data and verifying information.

It should be acknowledged that the significant events we have chosen have already been selected and polished by those before us. Our challenge has been to ensure we honour the work of the many historians who have committed their working lives to understanding our past, and then presenting it so that it is accessible to all. Our thanks also go to those who contributed feedback, advice and suggestions for each edition through our website: www.nationdatesnz.org. We welcome your suggestions for the fourth edition.

We could not do what we do without the continued long term support of our patrons. We are proud to be associated with the following individuals: Professor Lionel Carter, Roger Dennis, Sue Elliott, Dr Bronwyn Hayward, Professor Mark Henaghan, Dr Carwyn Jones, Professor Girol Karacaoglu, Todd Kriebel, Councillor Dr Ella Lawton, Bill Moran, Alison Nevill, Dame Dr Claudia Orange, James Palmer, Neville Peat, Dame Diane Robertson, Professor Jacqueline Rowarth and Dr Morgan Williams. We would like to thank Gerald Fitzgerald (Kensington Swan) and Rachel Farrant (BDO) for their ongoing support. We would also like to acknowledge the team at Willis Bond & Co and, in particular, Mark McGuinness (my very patient and supportive husband).

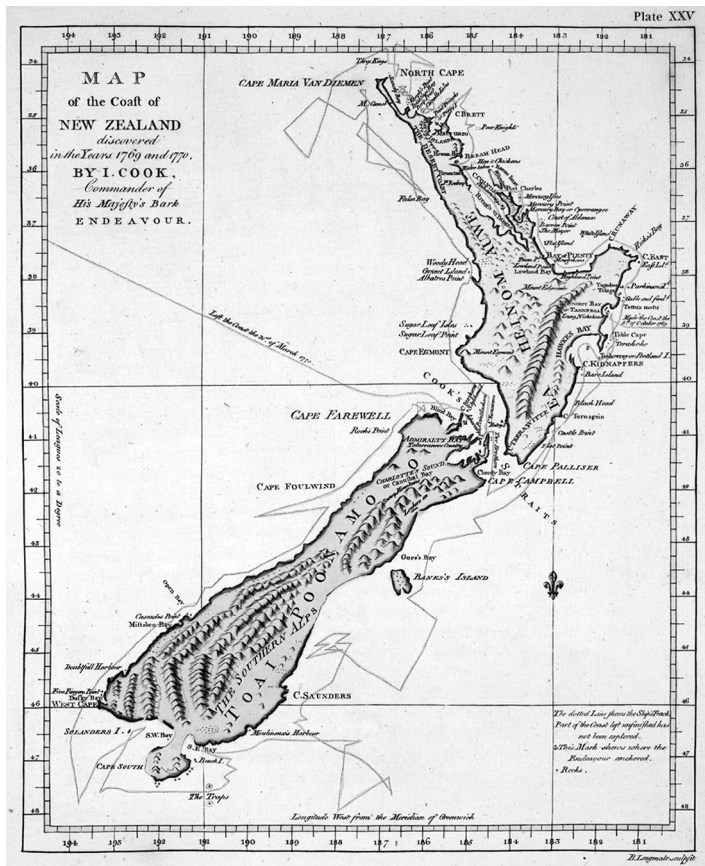
Lastly, the team at the Institute would like to thank those, past and present, for making this book possible. Naturally any errors or matters of opinion remain my responsibility alone.

Wendy McGuinness
October 2017

Preface

‘History doesn’t repeat itself, but it does rhyme’ is a quote often attributed to Mark Twain, who visited New Zealand in 1895. A deeper understanding of the patterns in our nation’s history can help us appreciate and prepare for the challenges and opportunities ahead. Events viewed together form patterns, which we have called historical threads, that eventually give us insights into the possibility of new models for change and action.

We have made this work available as a record of our nation’s past, with a view to providing a useful context for shaping our future. Many of the events documented here are the result of the efforts of a large number of courageous people who have worked hard to shape our nation. We hope this book will inspire New Zealanders living today to follow in their footsteps.



Map of the coast of New Zealand charted in 1769 and 1770.

— Lieutenant James Cook, 1773

The name for the North Island is given as 'Ea hei nom auwe', which is either a version of 'He ahi nō Māui' (meaning 'fire from Māui') or 'He mea hī nō Māui' (meaning 'fished up by Māui'). The name for the South Island is given as 'Toai Poonamo o'. This is believed to be a corruption of Te Wai Pounamu, which means the greenstone waters.

– From Taonui, 2011

Introduction

The timeline presented in this book details significant events from 1769 to 2017 that have shaped the nation of New Zealand. The Institute first developed this timeline to provide historical context for our work programme; however, it quickly evolved into a project with a life of its own.

It soon became clear that the timeline could be expanded to provide a useful snapshot of important events in our history – a pocket-sized historical reference guide for specific facts, general knowledge and a deeper understanding of New Zealand’s past and present.

Below we set out the historical context by briefly explaining the naming of New Zealand and why we take 1769 as the starting year for our timeline. We then explain how to navigate the 11 chapters in this book.

The naming of New Zealand

Prior to European settlement Māori did not have a collective name for New Zealand, although names did exist for the North and South Islands. Names for the North Island often included a reference to Māui such as Te Ika a Māui (The Fish of Māui), or the canoe Aotea (Aotearoa). Names for the South Island included Te Waka-a-Aoraki (The Canoe of Aoraki) and Te Wai Pounamu (The Greenstone Waters). See image opposite.

Abel Tasman, the first European to explore New Zealand, in 1642, thought the coast connected to land off the southern tip of South America, and called it ‘Staten Land’. When Dutch mapmakers discovered this was not the case, they still believed it to be a continent, and changed the name to the Latin ‘Zeelandia Nova’ or, in Dutch, ‘Nieuw Zeeland’, after the Dutch province. This later evolved into ‘New Zealand’, as shown on the map charted by Lieutenant James Cook, reproduced on page 5.

The word ‘Aotearoa’ is now frequently placed in front of New Zealand, to read ‘Aotearoa New Zealand’. The first written record of ‘Aotearoa’ does not appear until the late 19th century. In 1898 William Pember Reeves noted in his history of New Zealand, *The Long White Cloud (Ao Tea Roa)*, that ‘Ao-Tea-Roa [is] the Maori name of New Zealand’. However, historian Michael King believed Māori only came to embrace ‘Aotearoa’ as a pre-European name for New Zealand due to the widespread publication of the story of Kupe in New Zealand primary school journals in the early 20th century.

Although ‘Aotearoa’ is currently recognised as the Māori name for New Zealand, and frequently used in recognition of our bilingual status, international organisations (such as the United Nations) formally refer only to ‘New Zealand.’ Accordingly, we have used the term ‘New Zealand’ to indicate this country. In addition, we have maintained the original forms of historical terms such as the titles of institutions and Acts of Parliament (this means, for example, that we have not added macrons where they do not occur in the original document titles).

Why 1769?

This book is our contribution to the 2019 commemorations of the first meeting between Pākehā and Māori, 250 years on. This event, from Friday 6 October to 3 December 2019, is being organised by Te Hā 2019 Sestercentennial Trust.

The islands comprising what we now know as New Zealand have been continuously inhabited since the 1200s. While there are innumerable rich histories from the centuries before European intervention, we have chosen 8 October 1769 as the starting point of the timeline as it marks the birth of the relationship between representatives of the British Crown and Māori people.

In October 1769 Lieutenant James Cook's ship *Endeavour* landed near the mouth of the Tūranganui River on the East Coast of the North Island. Cook had been commissioned by the Royal Society to undertake a scientific expedition to observe the transit of Venus across the sun from Tahiti in June 1769, but he also travelled with secret instructions authorising him to take possession of 'a Continent or Land of great extent' thought to exist in southern latitudes, and this compelled the expedition further southward.

While here, Cook charted the coastline of New Zealand, proving that the land was a group of islands rather than one continent. Before leaving the islands, he claimed possession of New Zealand for King George III by raising the British flag firstly at Mercury Bay on the Coromandel Peninsula on 15 November 1769, and secondly at Motuara Island in Queen Charlotte Sound on 31 January 1770.

This appears to have been the first time one party has laid claim to both islands, and this initial declaration of British sovereignty marks the beginning of the constitutional relationship that is formally recognised by the Treaty of Waitangi.

The 11 chapters

The Institute defines 'significant events' as important milestones in the evolution of our nation. The timeline has been constructed on a national rather than a regional basis, keeping the focus on New Zealand as a whole.

In selecting the events listed in Chapter 1 (Timeline), we have considered whether an event fulfils any of the following criteria:

- (i) It had a wide-ranging impact on New Zealand society, especially if it had a ‘ripple effect’, leading to other significant events (for example, we include the 2011 Christchurch earthquakes but do not include the 2016 Milford Sound earthquake). We have also included significant changes in legislation or the functioning of legislative bodies.
- (ii) It was the first of its kind in New Zealand (for example, the first workers’ strike in New Zealand in 1821). If we discuss sports events, disasters or infrastructure, we are looking to illustrate inventions or show lessons learned and policies implemented.
- (iii) It had an impact on the world stage, contributing to global knowledge or improving our national reputation (for example, Nobel prize winners or the publication of Katherine Mansfield’s *Bliss and Other Stories* in 1920).

However, at its heart this book is about New Zealanders – how we acknowledge and respond to events that happen to us and how we create legislation and institutions to safeguard what is precious to us and propel us forward.

The timeline is not totally comprehensive and we acknowledge that there are many other events worthy of inclusion. We also appreciate that there will not necessarily be universal agreement as to which events have been included nor whether the specific calendar date we include is the best date to use for an event.

Our aim is to provide a concise overview while offering readers the opportunity to delve into further detail as desired. For this reason, Chapters 2–9 contain lists of key information: Heads of

State, Governors and Governors-General, Premiers and Prime Ministers, political parties, Royal Commissions, referenda, Treaty Settlements, and peace support operations. The back-inside cover also contains three graphs illustrating changes in New Zealand's population over time, changes in land cover use over time and the location of legal boundaries currently existing in our marine area.

An event in isolation gives us limited information but, when linked with others, patterns begin to emerge. Chapter 10 documents these patterns through the identification of common 'threads'. We have identified 65 historical threads, grouped under 12 major headings. Many of these threads will continue onwards into the future and provide a useful tool for developing foresight. The fold-out contained in the front-inside cover illustrates the patterns that exist when we are able to view all 655 events on one page.

The timeline can either be read consecutively, as 655 events from 1769 to 2017, or by following one of the 65 historical threads. Although there are clearly many more linkages, for simplicity we have selected what we believe is the most relevant thread for each entry on the timeline. Further, we acknowledge there are many different ways such events could be grouped, but we put forward our suggestions in the hope that these threads provide a useful framework for exploring New Zealand's long-term future.

Nation Dates is an evolving project designed to leave readers considering what future events New Zealanders should be working towards, either collectively or individually. In view of this, we provide space at the end of the book for you to suggest significant dates for subsequent editions and to record events you would like to see happen in the future.

These suggestions can also be made through the book's website: www.nationdatesnz.org.

A constitutional journey

Our hope is that *Nation Dates* will give readers a deeper understanding of our constitutional history. Chapter 11 outlines recent developments towards establishing a constitution for New Zealand.

We are shaped by our culture, our family, our generation and our personal experiences. However, we can also shape the lives of people we will never meet by looking after our social and natural environment. Our particular time in history presents opportunities to review, redress, empower and build a culture for future inhabitants of this country.

Although our past is visible, it is not always the same past – we look back on our country’s history through different eyes. Having said this, our past is clearer than our future – we look forward knowing our future is full of challenges and possibilities. What we have in common is our desire to create a better future and a belief that our hard work will make that future a reality. What is less clear is where we have been, where we are now and the type of nation we want to leave future generations. To this end, our history contains patterns to help guide our progress. This book is designed to enable us, individually or together, to respect the past and be excited about the future.

ka mua, ka muri
walking backwards into the future

— Adapted from Cook, J., 1770; King, 2003: 18, 90–92, 102, 104–105; MCH, n.d.[a]; Moon, 2010: 16; National Archives of Australia, 2005; Reeves, 1898: 25; Taonui, 2011.

1 Timeline

The following timeline provides an overview of 655 significant events that have contributed to the development of New Zealand as a nation from 8 October 1769 to 30 June 2017.

To read the book by threads, follow the square brackets (a full list of the 65 threads can be found in Chapter 10). For example, the first entry is the beginning of the second thread called ‘Constitutional developments’. The next year in this thread is 1770. This is abbreviated in the text to [t2–1770].

If we could not find the exact date, we have noted this by recording n.d. (no date) and placing these events at the end of the list of events for that year.

Macrons are included except when the phrase is from a source that does not use macrons, in which case it is replicated as stated in the reference.

Other than legislation, all text is referenced. To conserve paper and make the web-based references easily accessible, the references identified in the text are available on the book’s website: www.nationdatesnz.org.

1769

8 Oct

Cook lands in Poverty Bay

Lieutenant James Cook's ship, *Endeavour*, lands at the mouth of the Tūranganui River, near Gisborne. Cook writes in his diary that 'We saw in the Bay several Canoes, People upon the shore and some houses in the country. The land on the Sea-Coast is high with steep cliffs and back inland are very high mountains'. Many early encounters between Cook's men and Māori were 'short, suspicious and violent'. During this first voyage, one of Cook's crew kills a Māori man who was judged to be approaching in a 'hostile' manner after ceremoniously challenging the crew and a second Māori man is killed after 'snatching a sword from an Englishman and brandishing it menacingly'. Neither casualty was ordered by Cook, who regretted the actions taken by his men. On Cook's second voyage, in 1773, 10 crew 'were killed by Maori at Queen Charlotte Sound', but Cook suspected 'his own men may have provoked the incident'. See an image of Cook on page 16. [t2-1769] (*Belich, 1996: 122; Cook, J., 1769; King, 2003: 103-104; Salmond, 1993: 138*)

1769

15 Nov

Cook proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand at Coromandel Peninsula

From 1769-1770 Lieutenant James Cook charts the New Zealand coastline, proving that the land is a group of islands rather than one continent. He proclaims British possession of New Zealand at Mercury Bay on the Coromandel Peninsula. [t2-1770] (*MCH, 2009a*)

1769

17 Dec

Surville lands in Tokerau (Doubtless Bay)

Jean-François-Marie de Surville anchors his ship the *St Jean Baptiste*, a 'French Indian vessel on a trading expedition bound for "Davis Land", an island rumoured to be off the coast of Terra Australis'. While in Doubtless Bay to gather food and water for his men, Surville takes local chief Ranginui prisoner for what was thought to be theft, and 'seize[s] two fine canoes'. Ranginui dies of scurvy shortly before arriving in Peru. [t63-1772] (*Salmond, 1993: 299, 322, 339, 340, 343, 399*)



Three paddles, from *A Collection of Drawings made in the Countries visited by Captain Cook in his First Voyage.*
— Sydney Parkinson, 1769

‘E tū ki te kei o te waka, kia pakia koe
e ngā ngaru o te wā’
‘Stand at the stern of the canoe and
feel the spray of the future
biting at your face.’

— Whakatauki gifted to NZ Police by Ngāti Porou leader
Dr Apirana Mahuika, 1996

1770

31 Jan

Cook proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand at Queen Charlotte Sound

Lieutenant James Cook proclaims British possession of New Zealand a second time, this time at Motuara Island. He raises the Union Flag and names the inlet Queen Charlotte Sound. See the quote opposite. [t2–1801]
(Cook, J., 1770; MCH, 2009a)

1772

4 May

Du Fresne lands in the Bay of Islands

Two naval vessels, the *Mascarin* and the *Marquis de Castries*, arrive in the Bay of Islands. On 12 June Captain Marc Joseph Marion du Fresne is ‘attacked and killed along with other members of a fishing party which had gone ashore. A second party was attacked the next day. In all, 25 officers and men lost their lives’. Although no one is sure of the actual events, an account of the massacre is written by the French writer Alexandre Dumas, based on the log of du Fresne’s Lieutenant, Monsier Crozet. [t63–1809]
(Dumas, 1949: 21, 28, 32; Dunmore, 1990)

1773

n.d.

Sheep, pigs and goats introduced

During his second voyage to New Zealand, Cook (now officially Captain James Cook) releases a ram, a ewe, and a number of boars and sows in Queen Charlotte Sound. This is the first time sheep set foot on New Zealand soil, and they only survive a few days. Cook releases a pair of goats in the same year. [t11–1777]
(MCH, n.d.[b]; Petrie, 2009)

1777

n.d.

Rabbits introduced

During his third voyage to New Zealand, Cook releases rabbits for sport, food and fur. Their population rapidly increases, leading to rabbit plagues in the 1870s, 1920s, 1940s and 1980s. The introduction of rabbits has widespread ecological, agricultural and economic impacts. [t11–1791]
(HBRC, 2003; Peden, 2009; Wilson, J., 2009a)



Captain James Cook and vignette of his death.
— Sir Nathaniel Dance Holland, 1800

‘... we took it up to the highest part
of the Island and after fixing it fast in
the ground hoisted thereon the Union
flag and I dignified this Inlet with the
name of Queen Charlottes Sound and
[took] formal pos[s]ession of it and
the adjacent lands in the name and
for the use of his Majesty.’

— Lieutenant James Cook, 31 January 1770

1791

Dec

Earliest record of whaling

The ship *William and Ann* is the first to be recorded hunting whales in New Zealand waters. The ship originally departed from England bound for Australia with convicts on board. It then went on to Doubtless Bay to hunt sperm whales. Whale and seal oil were to become two of New Zealand's most important early exports, along with sealskins, timber, and flax, 'with tattooed Maori heads a gruesome additional item'. [t11–1814]

(Phillips, 2009a; R. W. T. & McLintock, 2009; Saunders, 1926)

1801

n.d.

Māori are first referred to collectively as 'Maori'

The first use of the word 'Maori' is recorded in the journal of the ship *Royal Admiral* in the Firth of Thames. By the 1830s the majority of the population is using the term 'Maori'. Europeans are known as 'Pakeha', probably coming from 'the pre-European word pakepakeha, denoting mythical light-skinned beings'. [t2–1835]

(King, 2003: 146–147)

1809

Dec

Boyd incident

While moored at Whangaroa Harbour, the sailing ship *Boyd* is attacked by local Māori. The attack is sparked when the son of a Whangaroa chief is flogged after refusing to work in exchange for his passage. His kin seek revenge, leading to the deaths of most of the Europeans on-board. [t63–1818]

(MCH, 2014a)

1814

9 Nov

Kendall becomes first judicial appointment

Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, Lachlan Macquarie, appoints missionary Thomas Kendall as Resident Magistrate in the Bay of Islands due to concerns over offences committed against Māori both on land and on-board ships. Kendall goes on to become an author, a schoolteacher and a priest but is later shunned 'for his affair with a Maori woman'. [t55–1841]

(Ballara, 1990; Binney, 2010; ENZB, n.d.; Lineham, 2017; SSC, 2005: 3)

1814

22 Dec

Horses and cattle introduced

The first horses in New Zealand, a stallion and two mares, arrive in the Bay of Islands. One of the mares is gifted to the Ngāpuhi chief Ruatara by the Governor of New South Wales. In the same year Reverend Samuel Marsden brings a bull and two heifers to New Zealand. [t11–1814]

(Fonterra, n.d.; Keane, 2009)

1814

25 Dec

First Christian service

In early November Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, Lachlan Macquarie, issues a proclamation that grants Reverend Samuel Marsden ‘formal leave for a period of four months to establish a mission in New Zealand’ ‘on the condition that he would ascertain the potential for New Zealand as the site of an official British settlement’. Marsden delivers a Christmas Day sermon at Rangihoua in the Bay of Islands, which is translated by local iwi chief Ruatara. [t58–1941]

(Sharp, 2009; Waitangi Tribunal, 2014: 88, 93)

1814

n.d.

Merino sheep introduced

Reverend Samuel Marsden successfully introduces Merino sheep from Australia ‘to his mission station at Waimate North’. Large-scale sheep farming begins in 1843 when a flock of 300 Merinos from Australia are driven from Wellington to the Wairarapa. [t11–1819]

(Dalton, 2010; McLintock, 2009a)

1815

n.d.

First book in te reo Māori published

Thomas Kendall publishes the first book in te reo Māori, *A Korao no New Zealand; or, the New Zealander’s first book; being an attempt to compose some lessons for the instruction of the natives*. Containing ‘phrases, word lists and religious instruction’, and intended to be ‘an aid to educate and convert Māori children’, it is printed and published in Sydney. [t52–1820]

(Binney, 2010; Warren, 2016)



Samuel Marsden (1764–1838).
— Unknown artist, 1913

**‘Some civilized Government
must take New Zealand under
its protection, or the most
dreadful evils will be committed
by runaway convicts, sailors
and publicans.’**

— Reverend Samuel Marsden, April 1837

1818

n.d.

Musket Wars begin

The Musket Wars are a period of internal fighting between iwi. Māori enter into an arms race, with many iwi competing to obtain muskets – usually through trading with Europeans. Between 1818 and the early 1830s, around 20,000 Māori lose their lives. ‘The Ngāpuhi chief Hongi Hika is usually seen as responsible for beginning the Musket Wars’. In 1820 he travels to England (see also below). Hongi Hika’s ‘main aim, in which he was eventually successful, was to acquire muskets. He was also given a suit of armour, which gained him a reputation for invulnerability, and helped to demoralise his foes’. ‘Hongi’s campaigns set off a chain reaction of further wars and migrations, as displaced groups sought new lands. This brought about a major redistribution of the Māori population, particularly in the North Island.’ [t63–1843]

(Ballara, 1990; Keane, 2011; Knox, 2014; MCH, 2011a; 2015a)

1819

25 Sep

First wine grapevines planted

Reverend Samuel Marsden (left) plants a vineyard in Kerikeri, marking the beginning of wine production in New Zealand. [t11–1832]

(MCH, 2017a)

1820

n.d.

Chiefs help compile first Māori dictionary

Chiefs Hongi Hika and Waikato travel to England with the missionary Thomas Kendall. While in England ‘they were made much of in society, and introduced to George IV’. ‘At Cambridge they assisted Professor Samuel Lee with the compilation of the first Māori dictionary’: *A grammar and vocabulary of the language of New Zealand*. Kendall is often accredited as the person who published the first Māori dictionary. [t52–1835]

(Ballara, 1990; Binney, 2010; Lineham, 2017)

- 1821**
Oct
First workers' strike
The first recorded strike takes place in the Bay of Islands when Māori timber-workers, likely paid in food or other goods, stop work and demand to be paid 'for their labour in Money, as was the case in England, or else in Gun Powder'. [t53–1840]
(*Derby, 2016; Northern Amalgamated Workers Union, n.d.*)
- 1831**
n.d.
Rangatira sign a petition to King William IV
A meeting of 13 northern rangatira in Kerikeri sign a petition to the King, asking him to 'look after his hapū who are behaving in an uncivilised manner'. [t33–1882]
(*Network Waitangi Taranaki, 2000*)
- 1832**
28 Mar
Busby becomes first and only British Resident
Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, Richard Bourke, with the agreement of the British Government, appoints James Busby as 'New Zealand's first and only British Resident'. Busby arrives in New Zealand on 5 May 1833. His main duties are to 'protect "well-disposed settlers and traders", prevent "outrages" by Europeans against Māori [and] apprehend escaped convicts'. [t41–1841]
(*MCH, 2007a; 2017b; Moon, 2010: 26; Orange, 1990; The Community Archive, 2009*)
- 1832**
n.d.
First export shipment of wool
The first export shipment of wool leaves the Bay of Islands. [t11–1837]
(*DOC, n.d.[a]*)
- 1834**
n.d.
United Tribes of New Zealand flag chosen
'Northern chiefs gather at Busby's house at Waitangi to choose a Flag of the United Tribes of New Zealand to fly on New Zealand-built trading ships.' [t37–1902]
(*MCH, 2009b*)

1835

17 Feb

First book printed in New Zealand

William Colenso, a missionary and printer engaged by the Church Missionary Society, prints a Māori translation of the *Epistles of Paul to the Philippians and to the Ephesians*. His press was set up in Paihia in the Bay of Islands in 1834. He later also prints 5000 copies of the *New Testament* in Māori. [t47–1840]

(Petersen, 2009)

1835

28 Oct

Declaration of Independence

‘A Declaration of Independence of New Zealand [He Wakaputanga o te Rangatiratanga o Nu Tirene] is drawn up by Busby without authorisation from his superiors. This asserts the independence of New Zealand, with all sovereign power and authority resting with the hereditary chiefs and tribes.’ The declaration is sent by James Busby to King William IV and formally signed by the Crown in 1836. By 1839 this declaration has been signed by 52 Māori chiefs. The declaration has since been seen by many Māori as ‘British recognition of an independent Maori nation’.

[t2–1837]

(MCH, 2009b; 2009c; 2017c)

1835

21 Dec

Darwin arrives in New Zealand

The HMS *Beagle*, captained by Robert FitzRoy (who later became Governor of New Zealand), spends nine days in the Bay of Islands. The primary aims of the five-year voyage are to ‘carry out charting work in South America and run a chain of chronometric readings around the globe’. Charles Darwin is engaged as a naturalist and takes advantage of the opportunity to collect specimens from around the world. Darwin goes on to write *On the Origin of Species* (1859), considered by many to be the most important scientific work of the 19th century. [t52–1856]

(MCH, n.d.[c]; Watson, 2005: inside cover)

1837

May

The New Zealand Association established

The Association is established under the chairmanship of Edward Gibbon Wakefield after his publication in December 1829 of *A Letter from Sydney, the Principal Town of Australasia* (with Robert Gouger listed as editor). The *Letter* proposes a theory of ‘systematic colonisation’ of Australasia by the British so as to alleviate population growth in Britain. The *Letter* was actually written while Wakefield was in Newgate Prison, London, where he was imprisoned for abducting the underage heiress Ellen Turner in order to marry her. [t2–1837]

(Pretty, 1967; Steer, n.d.)

1837

18 Dec

Busby's report arrives at Colonial Office

A report from James Busby, dated June 1837 and referred to by Lord Glenelg (British Secretary of State for War and the Colonies) as ‘intelligence’, arrives two days before a decisive meeting between Glenelg and the New Zealand Association. While negotiations between the Association and the British Government collapse the following year, the content of Busby's report (including ‘dire descriptions of Māori disease and mortality’) set the context for the British Government to increase its formal presence in New Zealand. Missionaries who had previously argued that ‘colonisation by whites invariably destroyed indigenous races’ and ‘that this could be prevented in New Zealand if the country was left to the missions, backed by the government’ became increasingly convinced that Britain must exercise authority over New Zealand. [t2–1837]

(Waitangi Tribunal, 2014: 303–305)

1837

n.d.

Possums introduced

The Australian brushtail possum is introduced to New Zealand at Riverton, Southland, to contribute to the fur trade. The introduction of possums has widespread ecological, agricultural and economic impacts. [t11–1838]

(Brockie, 2009)

1837

n.d.

De Thierry proclaims himself Sovereign Chief of New Zealand

On his arrival from France, Baron Charles de Thierry proclaims himself 'Sovereign Chief of New Zealand'. His actions are viewed with derision by his own followers but this event highlights concerns by both English and Māori regarding French influence in New Zealand. [t2-1838] (*Orange, 2009*)

1838

1 Feb

Hobson's report arrives at Colonial Office

A second report on the state of New Zealand (dated 8 August 1837) arrives in London. It was prepared by Captain William Hobson for the Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, Sir Richard Bourke. This report is commissioned to describe the 'New Zealand situation' and make 'suggestions for the securing of the best interests of Maoris [*sic*] and Europeans there'. While less dire than Busby's June 1837 report, Hobson suggests 'that some form of British jurisdiction be established'. Hobson and Busby's reports are published together on 7 February 1838. [t2-1838] (*Elder, 1932: 528; Waitangi Tribunal, 2014: 305*)

1838

8 Aug

Select Committee of the House of Lords' Report published

A select committee of the House of Lords in London hears submissions from interested parties on the future of New Zealand. The committee issues a report titled *Report from the Select Committee of the House of Lords on the Present State of the Islands of New Zealand*, which resolves '... that Support, in whatever Way it may be deemed most expedient to afford it, of the Exertions which have already beneficially effected the rapid Advancement of the religions and social Condition of the Aborigines of New Zealand, affords the best present Hopes of their future Progress in Civilisation'. [t2-1839]

(*Select Committee of the House of Lords, 1838: 2*)

1838

n.d.

Gorse introduced

Gorse is introduced as a hedge plant. It spreads quickly and is later declared a weed by the Noxious Weeds Act 1900.

[t11–1839]

(Hill et al., 2000: 909–910)

1839

Mar

Honey bees introduced

Mary Bumby introduces honey bees to New Zealand, bringing two hives from England with her on-board the ship, the *James*. By the 1860s Māori were selling significant amounts of honey from wild hives, making them the first commercial beekeepers. By the end of the 1920s there were 100,000 hives in New Zealand, increasing to 335,000 by 1988. [t11–1871]

(Gillingham, 2008)

1839

15 Jun

Letters Patent extend New South Wales' territory to include New Zealand

As early as 1787, the coordinates in which New Zealand sits had, in part at least, been included within the dependencies of New South Wales, which are designated to include 'all adjacent islands'. This *Letters Patent* clarifies the situation by naming the land sitting within those coordinates as New Zealand and 'altering and enlarging the limits of the territory of New South Wales, so as to include Norfolk Island and any territory which may be acquired in sovereignty by Her Majesty, her heirs or successors, within that group of islands in the Pacific Ocean commonly called New Zealand, lying between the latitudes of 94° 30' and 47° 10' S, and 166° 5' and 179° E longitude from the meridian of Greenwich, &c.'. Hence, this *Letters Patent* effectively appoints Sir George Gipps (the Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies) as the first governor of New Zealand (although, in practice, Gipps delegates his powers to Hobson). See Chapter 3 for a full list of Governors and Governors-General. [t2–1839]

(Allsop, 2009: 4; *Brookers Public Law Handbook*, 2012: 54; McLean, 2016a)

1839

30 Jul

Hobson becomes first and only British consul

Until this point the British Government held the view that it had not established sovereign power over New Zealand and that New Zealand remained independent. This changes when the British Government, under a *Letters Patent*, ‘appoints William Hobson as consul to New Zealand, with instructions to obtain sovereignty with the consent of a “sufficient number” of chiefs’ and thereby establish the sovereign authority of the British Crown. With the arrival of Hobson in the Bay of Islands on 29 January 1840, the role of British Resident effectively comes to an end. Together Hobson and Busby begin to plan a treaty to carry out the intentions of the British Government. [t2–1839]

(MCH, 2009b; McLean, 2016a; Te Papa, n.d.[a]; Waitangi Tribunal, 2014: 340)

1839

14 Aug

Normanby issues instructions on a potential treaty

Lord Normanby, the British Colonial Secretary, issues instructions to William Hobson to indicate how he is to proceed with finalising Britain’s relationship with New Zealand. The instructions include ‘gaining Maori approval for a cession of sovereignty, the broad outline of the need for a treaty to be signed with Maori and the way in which existing purchases by Europeans were to be dealt with’. Normanby also confirms the British Government’s recognition of New Zealand as a ‘sovereign and independent state’. [t2–1839]

(MCH, 2017d)

1839

27 Sep

First New Zealand Company settlement signed

A deed for the purchase of land in the Port Nicholson (Wellington) area is signed between local Maori chiefs and the New Zealand Company (which is ostensibly the former New Zealand Association). On 22 January 1840 the first New Zealand Company settlers arrive on the ship *Aurora* in Petone, Wellington. [t2–1839]

(Hutt City Council, n.d.; NZ Govt, 2008)

1839

11 Dec

King Louis-Philippe approves a French colony at Akaroa

'In 1838 Jean François Langlois, commander of the whaling ship *Cachalot*, embarked on a grandiose scheme for a French colony at Akaroa. After a dubious land purchase from Māori he established the Nanto-Bordelaise Company in France to carry out the project. In 1839 King Louis-Philippe agreed to provide assistance.' This event puts further pressure on the British Government to secure the colony. [t2–1840]

(*Copland, 2009; Foster, 2009a*)

1840

30 Jan

Land purchases prohibited and Crown monopoly established

Hobson reinforces the proclamation made by Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, Sir George Gipps, who prohibits private land purchasing and establishes a Crown monopoly. He also forbids existing claims from being 'recognised until they had been investigated by the authorities'. [t35–1841]

(*MCH, 2016a*)

1840

6 Feb

Treaty of Waitangi (Te Tiriti o Waitangi) signed

The Treaty of Waitangi is signed between the 'Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland' and the 'Native Chiefs and Tribes of New Zealand'. The Treaty is widely recognised as New Zealand's founding document. It was written in just a few days, with versions in both English and te reo Māori. Inconsistencies across translations have since caused issues of interpretation. [t2–1840]

(*MCH, 2011b; Taonui, n.d.*)

1840

Feb

Russell becomes capital of New Zealand

Hobson (now using the title Lieutenant-Governor) establishes his seat of government near Okiato and names the first capital Russell (Kororāreka). [t39–1840]

(*MCH, 2016b; NZ Govt, n.d.[a]; Wilson, J., 2009b*)

1840

18 Apr

First newspaper printed in New Zealand

Owned and edited by Samuel Revans, the *New Zealand Gazette* is the mouthpiece of the New Zealand Company, supporting the company in its ongoing feuds with the colonial administration. The first issue of the *New Zealand Gazette* had been published in London the year before, but the second, published on 18 April, was the first newspaper printed in New Zealand. [t47–1898]

(NLNZ, n.d.[a])

1840

21 May

Hobson proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand

Lieutenant-Governor Hobson ‘proclaims British sovereignty over all of New Zealand: over the North Island on the basis of cession through the Treaty of Waitangi and over the southern islands by right of discovery’. This proclamation of British sovereignty follows that of Captain Cook in 1769 and 1770. Under the New South Wales Continuance Act 1840 (UK), New Zealand becomes officially a Dependency of New South Wales. [t2–1840]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 109; MCH, 2009b; n.d.[d])

1840

Sep

First New Zealand bank established

The New Zealand Banking Company, the first bank to be founded in New Zealand, is established in Russell (Kororāreka). On 24 March 1840 (six months earlier), the Union Bank of Australia opens on the Petone foreshore and begins issuing the first bank notes. [t23–1861]

(Grant, D., 2010a; Petone’s First Hundred Years, 1940: 50; Tripe, 2010)

1840

Sep

Auckland becomes capital of New Zealand

Hobson moves the seat of government to the shores of the Waitematā Harbour, founding Auckland as the second capital. [t39–1865]

(Wilson, J., 2009b)

1840

28 Oct

Eight-hour work day first established

Carpenter Samuel Parnell negotiates with his employer, George Hunter, for an 'eight-hour work day' for himself. He later informs arriving workmen of the custom.

[t53–1890]

(Atkinson, 2017; MCH, 2010a)

1840

16 Nov

Charter of 1840 establishes Crown Colony

This is a 'charter for erecting the colony of New Zealand, and for creating and establishing a Legislative Council and an Executive Council, and for granting certain powers and authorities to the Governor'. The *New Zealand Charter of 1840* brings New Zealand's connection with New South Wales to an end. New Zealand adopts 'institutions of government and political practices from the "mother country"'. To rule the country the British Government appoints governors' (advised by appointed executive and legislative councils) 'but accountable only to the Colonial Office in London'. What are now known as the North, South and Stewart islands were given the names 'New Ulster', 'New Munster', and 'New Leinster', respectively.

[t2–1841]

(Brookers *Public Law Handbook*, 2012: 69–72; MCH, 2016c; Wilson, J., 2009b)

1841

3 May

Hobson becomes Governor in own right

William Hobson becomes Governor (previously Lieutenant-Governor) and appoints an Executive Council and a Legislative Council. The Executive Council consists of a Colonial Secretary, a Treasurer, and an Attorney-General, while the Legislative Council includes the Executive Council with the addition of three Justices of the Peace. 'All were Pakeha, land owning men.' [t41–1856]

(Network *Waitangi Taranaki*, 2000; Simpson, K., n.d.)

1841

1 Jul

First New Zealand tariff system introduced

The Customs Regulation Ordinance 1841 introduces the first tariff. Previously, New Zealand came under the jurisdiction of the New South Wales tariff regulations. [t26–1845]

(Goldsmith, 2008: 18)

1841

22 Dec

Supreme Court established

The Supreme Court Ordinance 1841 establishes ‘the beginnings of a domestic legal system’. The first case is heard by the Supreme Court (known since 1980 as the High Court) in January 1842. [t55–1846]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 110; Courts of New Zealand, n.d.)

1841

n.d.

Provisions of the Treaty of Waitangi first incorporated into legislation

Treaty provisions are incorporated into legislation under the Land Claims Ordinance 1841. [t2–1846]

(Jamieson, 2004: 113)

1841

n.d.

Native Protectorate Department established

Missionary George Clark becomes ‘chief protector of aborigines’, while also having the ‘conflicting role’ of being a land purchaser for the Crown. In 1846 Governor George Grey disbands the Native Protectorate Department and instead ‘appoint[s] a native secretary to implement his instructions’. [t35–1842]

(MCH, 2016a)

1842

7 Mar

First use of death penalty

A 17-year-old Māori boy is ‘the first person to be judicially executed in New Zealand’. In accordance with English common law, people could be sentenced to death if they were guilty of murder, piracy or treason. ‘There were no great concerns over the guilty verdict, but there was a degree of shock and concern among Māori over the manner of [the] execution. The British legal process was seen as drawn-out and cold-blooded. Māori custom would have resulted in almost immediate death and, as the son of a chief [he] could have expected to receive a blow from a mere to the back of his head. The fact that the execution was public was seen as a great source of shame and humiliation.’ [t50–1846]

(MCH, 2010b; 2014b; Newbold, 2011)

1842

15 May

Pre-Treaty land purchase investigations begin

‘From 1842 land claims commissioners investigated all land purchases made before the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi. If the commissioners concluded that a purchase was made in good faith, they could validate it and award a Crown Grant of up to 4 square miles (1037 ha). If the purchase was invalid or exceeded that size, the excess land became Crown land.’ Land Claims Commissioner William Spain determines that most of the purchases made by the New Zealand Company in Wellington and elsewhere are invalid, ‘but not all his recommendations were acted upon. There was subsequently a shift to arbitrating agreements with Māori to allow settlement in Wellington to go ahead’. Hobson had retained up to three Land Claim Commissioners as the work ‘was too big a job for one man to deal with in a reasonable time’. [t35–1844]

(MCH, 2016a; Tonk, 1990)

1843

17 Jun

Wairau incident

In early 1843 the New Zealand Company sends surveyors onto tribal land on the Wairau plains near Nelson. After months of peaceful objection with no results, Ngāti Toa chiefs evict the surveyors and burn their shelters in June. Captain Arthur Wakefield, brother of William Wakefield (principal agent of the New Zealand Company), responds by mobilising a settler militia, which attempts to arrest the chiefs responsible. A confrontation results in the deaths of at least 22 Europeans and four Māori. [t63–1844]

(Mitchell & Mitchell, 2009)

1844

Mar

First New Zealand debenture notes issued

To address debts accrued during Hobson’s regime, his successor, Governor FitzRoy, issues an ordinance that authorises the issuing of debenture notes. These are effectively New Zealand’s first state-approved currency. [t24–1858]

(Moon, 2010: 70)

1844

8 Jul

First chopping down of flagstaff by Heke

Hōne Heke, a renowned politician and a skilled orator who was held in high regard by many Māori and Pakehā, makes his first assault on the flagstaff at Kororāreka. The flagstaff is chopped down by his right-hand man, Te Haratua, to signify dissatisfaction with the effects of European colonisation. Following its re-erection by the British, the flagstaff is attacked again on 10 and 19 January 1845. Heke's final attack on the flagstaff on 11 March 1845 leads to an outbreak of war in the north. [t63–1845]
(MCH, n.d.[ej]; Whakamiharo Lindauer, n.d.)

1844

8 Aug

First settlement under Treaty of Waitangi

Māori land owners in Taranaki have their land returned to them after Governor FitzRoy (who replaced Hobson), declares in a letter to Wakefield that its purchase was unlawful and in breach of the Treaty of Waitangi. FitzRoy says that the New Zealand Company's 'purchase of the land was a "complete mess" and that it ... ignored the absentee Maori owners of the land when making the transaction'. This decision overrides Land Claims Commissioner William Spain's earlier ruling that recommended the sale should proceed. 'This gave relief to Maori but caused settlers to threaten a recourse to arms.' [t35–1844]
(Belgrave, 2005: 227; Moon, 2010: 72; MoJ, 1996: 26–27; Tonk, 1990)

1844

n.d.

Private land purchases temporarily permitted

After pressure from both Māori and settlers, Governor FitzRoy waives the Crown's exclusive right to purchase Māori land, enabling private land purchases to be temporarily permitted. [t35–1846]
(MCH, 2016a)

1844

n.d.

European diseases significantly affect the Māori population

The arrival of Europeans brings diseases such as measles, influenza, typhoid fever and tuberculosis. During the decade between 1844 and 1854, epidemics decimate Māori villages. ‘The Māori population fell by up to 30% between 1769 and 1840.’ The 19th-century historian Elsdon Best noted ‘... many villages [were] almost depopulated, and many settlements were decimated on account of the scourge. Natives of several parts of the North Island have told me ... that when the famous rewharewha (influenza) was ravaging the land the dead were often so numerous that they were *left* in the houses unburied, while the survivors fled in terror to seek a new home elsewhere.’ [t7–1890]

(*Lange, R., 2011; Royal Society NZ, 1904*)

1845

11 Mar

Kororāreka whaling post destroyed

Russell (Kororāreka) is attacked by local Māori for the final time and war breaks out in the north. The whaling port, with a reputation as ‘the hell-hole of the Pacific’, is largely destroyed, with between 12 and 20 fatalities on each side.

[t63–1845]

(*MCH, 2009d; 2017e*)

1845

19 Apr

First local government rates system attempted

The Public Roads and Works Ordinance 1845 represents the first attempt to establish a system whereby local authorities could levy rates to pay for things such as roads, bridges, waterworks and markets. This is followed by several pieces of legislation in the 1860s, including the Municipal Corporations Act 1867, which aimed to consolidate local authorities.

[t26–1866]

(*Goldsmith, 2008: 48–49*)

1845

8 May

Puketutu pā attacked

‘British troops and their Māori allies fought against Māori led by Hōne Heke and Kawiti after these chiefs’ forces sacked Kororāreka. There were three major engagements: Māori victories at Puketutu [8 May] and Ōhaeawai [10 July], and, on 11 January 1846, a British victory – of sorts – at Ruapekapeka. Governor George Grey (who replaced FitzRoy), claimed victory and Māori submission.’ These conflicts indicate the extent to which tensions in the north between Māori and settlers intensified. [t63–1860] (*MCH, 2016a; 2017f; 2017g; 2017h*)

1846

28 Aug

New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK)

This Act divides New Zealand into two provinces, New Ulster (North Island) and New Munster (South Island). The Act also sets out a complex three-tiered system of government, with elected municipal corporations, provincial assemblies and a general assembly. [t2–1846] (*MCH, n.d.[ff]; DoJ, 1986: A-8*)

1846

17 Nov

Resident Magistrates Courts established

The Resident Magistrates Court Ordinance 1846 establishes a lower court system to decide on ‘a limited range of criminal cases and civil claims’. The lower court system was intended to lighten the workload of the two judges of the Supreme Court. [t55–1862] (*Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 110*)

1846

28 Dec

Charter of 1846 endorses local self-government

In response to the New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK), a *Letters Patent* (1846) is issued, ‘being the New Zealand Charter’ of 1846. It proposes in detail the creation of a complex ‘hierarchy of representative institutions with direct and indirect elections’. Never fully implemented, the Act (and Charter) are suspended in 1847 and replaced by the New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK). [t2–1847] (*Brookers Public Law Handbook, 2012: 73–78; Joseph, 2007: 105–106*)

1846

n.d.

Armed police force established

A more organised and centralised structure is implemented by Governor Grey to preserve order and suppress rebellion in the infant colony. It replaces the New South Wales system, where police magistrates recruited forces at a local level. 'The new frontier of colonial New Zealand require[s] British order to be imposed before it [can] be enforced, and police therefore operate more by force, especially towards Māori, than consent.'

[t50–1895]

(*Hill, 2012a*)

1846

n.d.

Land deemed to be 'surplus' is retained by the Crown

'In 1846, the British Government instructed that all Māori landownership was to be registered; land deemed to be unused or surplus was to become Crown land. Governor George Grey reinstated the exclusive Crown right to purchase Māori land provided for in the Treaty of Waitangi. Crown agents developed some dubious practices to persuade Māori to sell, and they could offer whatever the government was prepared to pay, rather than a market rate. The government was the arbiter as well as the defendant when Māori complained.' [t35–1847]

(*MCH, 2016a*)

1847

9 Jun

Legal decision: R v Symonds (The Queen v Symonds)

This case establishes the status of Māori land rights after the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi. Justice Henry Samuel Chapman finds that Māori have 'Native title' rights to their land, which exist independent of the Treaty. These rights ensure that Māori ownership of land cannot be extinguished without their free consent, and that the Crown has the first right to purchase the land if and when the decision is made to sell it.

[t35–1860]

(*VUW, n.d.; Ward, A., 1997: 476*)

1847
13 Dec

New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK) suspended

Governor Grey suspends the introduction of the 1846 Act, 'claiming that the settler population of 13,000 could not be trusted to pass measures that would protect the interests of the 100,000-plus Māori population'. Grey is concerned this could lead to conflict, so delays the implementation of the provisions relating to provincial and general assemblies for five years. [t2–1849]

(DoJ, 1986: A-9; MCH, n.d.[ff])

1849
n.d.

Settlers constitutional associations established

'Associations [are] formed by wealthy and influential settlers' to introduce 'representative government' to New Zealand. This means 'a government that is elected by, and therefore representative of, the people'. 'Responsible government implies representative government, but the reverse does not necessarily follow'. New Zealand achieves representative government in 1854 and responsible government in 1856. [t2–1850]

(IrwinLaw, n.d.; Joseph, 2007: 12; Network Waitangi Taranaki, 2000)

1850
4 Jul

New Zealand Company's charter surrendered

The New Zealand Company's existence as a colonising body ends. The Company had come into financial strife and been unable to recoup its losses, leaving it no choice but to surrender its charter. [t2–1852]

(Waitangi Tribunal, 2003: 255–256)

1852
30 Jun

New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK)

This Act sets out a system of representative government for New Zealand. Six provinces (later extended to ten) each with their own elected superintendents and provincial councils, a national General Assembly with a Crown-appointed Legislative Council and a 'House of Representatives elected every five years by males over the age of 21 who own, lease or rent property of a certain value' are to be established. [t2–1854]

(MCH, 2009b; 2016d; n.d.[ff])

1852

Sep

Gold discovered near Coromandel

Prospector Charles Ring finds ‘payable gold’ at Driving Creek, near the Coromandel township, marking the first significant gold discovery. This is followed by further discoveries across the country, particularly on the West Coast, in Otago and on the Coromandel Peninsula. Although not all discoveries lead to the establishment of significant long-term sites, New Zealand’s gold yield is enough to support a series of gold rushes through to the 1920s. The rushes lead to an increase in immigration from Australia, Europe and America. Large numbers of male migrants also come from China, where New Zealand is referred to as ‘New Gold Hill’. [t15–1856]

(*McLintock, 2009b; Tourism NZ, n.d.[a]; Walrond, 2006*)

1852

n.d.

Kīngitanga movement established

Tamihana Te Rauparaha and Matene Te Whiwhi first introduce to North Island iwi ‘the idea of a Kīngitanga movement to establish a Māori nation’. The movement discusses the possibility of denying British sovereignty and is an attempt to create unity. However, several prominent Māori refuse to lead the movement and it is not universally recognised across iwi. Predominant support comes from the iwi and hapū of the Waikato, Taupō, East Coast, Taranaki and Hawke’s Bay areas. In 1858 the Waikato chief Pōtatau becomes the first Māori King. [t32–1858]

(*MCH, 2007b; Network Waitangi Taranaki, 2000*)

1853

14 Jul

First general election begins

New Zealand’s first general election begins in the Bay of Islands and concludes on 1 October in Otago. ‘The House of Representatives’ first 37 Members of Parliament are elected’ and ‘its members quickly demanded full self-government’. [t17–1867]

(*Electoral Commission, 2016c; MCH, 2009b; 2014c, n.d.[ff]*)

1854

24 May

First meeting of General Assembly

The General Assembly meets for the first time in Auckland. It consists of a Legislative Council appointed by the Crown, and a House of Representatives to be elected every five years. 'In 1854, though the new Parliament was still only there to provide advice to the governor, politicians had already asked for self-governance in domestic matters, rather than having to defer to Britain. That year, while awaiting the reply from London, the acting governor, Colonel Robert Wynyard, appointed politician James FitzGerald to his Executive Council. Thomas Forsaith succeeded FitzGerald in the role. However, neither the "FitzGerald ministry" nor the "Forsaith ministry" lasted long'. Many considered neither man to be a true premier. 'Late in 1854 London approved self-government' for New Zealand. [t2-1856] (*MCH, 2009b; 2014c; 2016d; n.d.[ff]; McLean, 2016b*)

1854

n.d.

Volunteer fire brigade established

The first volunteer fire brigade is established in Auckland. Previously, fire brigades had been organised by insurance companies to fight fires only in buildings they insured. Some regions had regulations requiring citizens to have two buckets of water on hand at all times. [t61-1885] (*Swarbrick, 2010*)

1855

23 Jan

Wairarapa earthquake

A magnitude 8.2 earthquake occurs in the southern part of the North Island, altering the landscape of the Wellington region. New land is raised above sea level, which has a significant effect on the city's urban development. [t6-1886] (*McSaveney, 2009a*)

1856

7 May

Sewell becomes first Premier

‘Henry Sewell becomes the first Premier, but his administration lasts only a fortnight’ due to his belief that the provinces must be subordinate to the central ‘general government’. This was contested by a narrow majority of ‘provincialists’. [t41–1893]

(Grant, I. F., 2003: 26; McLauchlan, 2009: 198)

1856

Oct

Collingwood-Takaka district gold rush begins

Following the discovery of gold in the Aorere Valley, a gold rush to the Collingwood-Takaka district ensues. By May 1857, 1500 miners are working in the district, and by August 1859 gold to the value of approximately £150,000 has been exported from Nelson. ‘Early miners [use] primitive equipment, gold pans and sluice boxes with the gold-bearing gravel being shoveled by hand. Hydraulic methods using high-pressure water [are] developed to work elevated terrace deposits, and water races [are] built over long distances ... to convey water to the mine sites.’ [t15–1861]

(McLintock, 2009b; MED, n.d.[a])

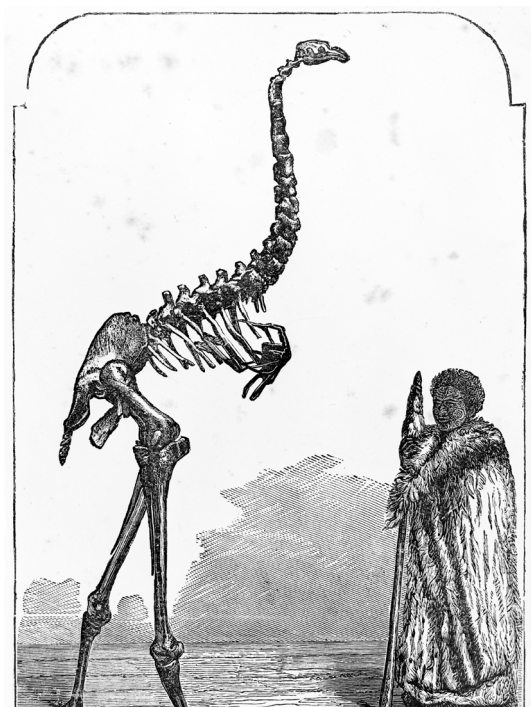
1856

n.d.

Mantell reconstructs Moa skeleton at British Museum

In 1840, 19 year-old Walter Mantell arrives from England ‘beguiled by the propaganda of the New Zealand Company’. He becomes a politician (see timeline entry on page 45) and a naturalist. Over the years he sends ‘numerous crates of moa bones’ to the British Museum. In 1856 he helps reconstruct a full skeleton of a giant moa from multiple birds. The moa is mentioned in Darwin’s *On the Origin of Species* (1859). See image opposite. While the British Museum currently retains possession of New Zealand’s largest moa, *Dinornis elephantopus*, Te Papa Tongarewa retains possession of the first dinosaur fossil found in England, an *Iguanodon* tooth. The tooth was part of a collection held by Walter’s father, Gideon Mantell, a respected English palaeontologist. [t52–1865]

(Cadbury, 2000: 324; Sorrenson, 2010; TerraNature Trust, 2010)



Skeleton of the extinct giant moa (*Dinornis*).
— Unknown artist, c. 1850

‘I think we may safely infer that the islands of New Zealand were densely peopled ... by tribes of gigantic ostrich-like birds, of species and genera which have long since been obliterated ...’

— Vice-President of the Geological Society of London
Gideon Mantell, 2 February 1848

1856

n.d.

Responsible government established

“Responsible government” begins in New Zealand, with an executive supported by a majority in the House of Representatives.’ Responsible government means ‘the executive is held accountable to the legislature’ and ‘facilitates democratic decision-making in a constitutional monarchy’. Governor Thomas Gore Browne continues to retain responsibility for defence and Māori affairs. ‘By keeping control of policy in the crucial areas of defence (troops paid for by the British taxpayer were stationed in New Zealand) and Maori affairs, Gore Browne also set up tensions between Government House and politicians that lasted more than a decade.’ [t2–1857]

(IrwinLaw, n.d.; Joseph, 2007: 11; MCH, 2009b; 2014c)

1857

n.d.

Legislative Council members appointed

After the establishment of ‘responsible government’, the government begins appointing Legislative Council members, and immediately starts ‘stacking’ the Council with its own supporters. The Legislative Council is the Upper House of New Zealand’s Parliament and is modelled on England’s House of Lords. The aim is to ensure legislation is not passed in haste. [t2–1858]

(New Zealand Parliament, 2006a)

1858

28 May

English Laws Act 1858

This Act of the General Assembly confirms that the colony of New Zealand inherits all English statutes and common law as existing on 14 January 1840 that are applicable to the circumstances of New Zealand. This wording left continuing uncertainty as to which imperial statutes New Zealand had inherited. The Imperial Laws Application Act 1988 finally allays the uncertainty by specifying the imperial statutes that apply as law. [t2–1871]

(Joseph, 2007: 22–23; Waitangi Tribunal, 2010)

1858

28 May

British coins become legal tender

The English Laws Act 1858 also retroactively applies the Coinage Act 1816 (UK) as existing on 14 January 1840. This eliminates legal uncertainty and results in British coins becoming legal tender in New Zealand. [t24–1868]

(*Matthews, 2003: 42*)

1858

3 Jul

Census Act 1858

This Act ‘instituted a national European census every three years’. ‘There are obvious differences between then and now.’ In 1851 the whole European population ‘was the same size as Timaru in 2013. Men outnumbered women by four to three. Most people were young: only one in every 127 people was over 60’. The census frequency was amended to every five years by the Census Act 1877. Since 1877 there have only been four times when the national census has not been conducted as scheduled: in 1931 during the Great Depression, in 1941 during World War II, in 1946 ‘for political reasons’ and in 2011 due to the Christchurch earthquakes. ‘The first attempt to count (rather than estimate) the total Māori population was a census of Māori taken over a year between 1857 and 1858.’ At this time the ‘total Maori population was given as 56,049 of whom 38,269 lived in the province of Auckland’. ‘This was the point at which Maori became a minority in New Zealand.’ ‘From 1951, the European and Māori censuses were integrated into a general New Zealand census.’ The graph on the back cover illustrates the census data (both Māori and European) from 1878 to today. [t51–1886]

(*McLintock, 2009c; Moon, 2010: 78; Statistics NZ, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b]*)

1858

n.d.

Pōtatau becomes first Māori King

‘The Waikato chief Te Wherowhero becomes the first Māori King, taking the name Pōtatau. The rise of Te Kīngitanga reflects Māori desires for a leader to unite the tribes, protect land from further sales and make laws for Māori.’ [t32–1860]

(*MCH, 2009b*)

1860

Feb

Land Wars begin

The New Zealand Land Wars begin when Lieutenant-Colonel Murray proclaims martial law, despite no ostensible acts of hostility from Māori opposing false land sales. The declaration comes after the build up of clear tensions between the rights of Māori to 'refuse to sell their land' and the right and responsibility of the 'Governor to maintain law and order in native districts'. Key battles during this time include the Battle of Waireka (1860), the Battle of Rangiriri (1863), the Battle of Ōrākau (1864) and the Battle of Gate Pa, Tauranga (1864). A date to commemorate the land wars is decided in 2016. [t63–1863]

(*Māori Television*, 2016; *MCH*, 2016e; *NZ Museums*, n.d.; *Rutherford*, 2009)

1860

10 Jul

Kohimarama hui

Over 200 Māori leaders hold a conference under government patronage during which officials make efforts to clarify the clauses within the Treaty of Waitangi by 'presenting it in the most benevolent light'. [t35–1861]

(*Māori Messenger*, n.d.; *Network Waitangi Taranaki*, 2000)

1860

n.d.

Tāwhiao becomes second Māori King

Tukaroto Matutaera Pōtatau Te Wherowhero Tāwhiao inherits the kingship following the death of his father Pōtatau, the first Māori King. See image opposite. [t32–1894]

(*Mahuta*, 2010)

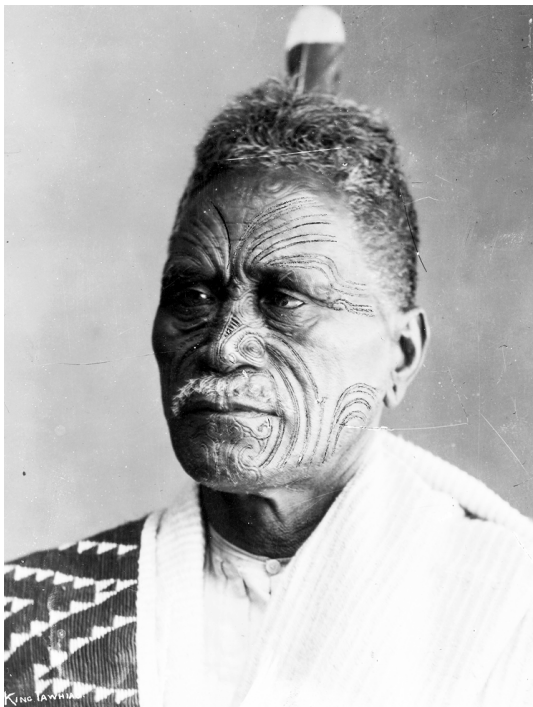
1861

May

Otago gold rush begins

Australian prospector Gabriel Read discovers gold in Otago. By December the population of the area has increased from around 13,000 to over 30,000, with many miners coming from Australia. [t15–1862]

(*McLintock*, 2009d)



Tūkaroto Matutaera Pōtatau Te Wherowhero Tāwhiao,
the second Māori King.
— Unknown photographer, c. 1880

‘Ki te kāhore he whakakitenga
ka ngaro te iwi.’

‘Without foresight or vision the
people will be lost.’

— King Tāwhiao

1861

Jul

Mantell appointed Native Minister and seeks fulfilment of promises to Ngāi Tahu

Walter Mantell agrees to take the post of Native Minister on condition that unfulfilled promises made in 1848 to Ngāi Tahu (when acquiring vast areas of land for the New Zealand Government) would be resolved. Six months later he resigns, as this condition is not met. Mantell was also a naturalist. See timeline entry and image on pages 39–40. [t35–1862] (*MCH, 2009e*)

1861

29 Jul

Bank of New Zealand established

The New Zealand Bank Act 1861, an initiative of Auckland Thomas Russell, establishes the Bank of New Zealand (BNZ). The aim of the Act is to create a national institution to rival the Bank of New South Wales and Union Bank of Australia (UBA) and, by 1865, the BNZ eclipses these two Australian institutions. [t23–1934] (*Rice, 1992: 67*)

1861

n.d.

Native Department established

In 1858, in reaction to the establishment of the Māori King movement, Governor Browne created a Minister of Native Affairs (without a ministry or department). ‘It was an unsatisfactory compromise and was not resolved until, on Colonial Office instructions, responsibility for Maori affairs was transferred to the local ministry in 1861’. The department is established in response to concerns that ‘Browne’s administration had failed to govern the Maoris [*sic*]’. The Native Department becomes Te Puni Kōkiri (TPK). [t34–1892] (*Sorrenson, 1963: 34; 1986: B-14; TPK, n.d.[a]*)

1862

15 Sep

Court of Appeal established

A Court of Appeal is established to hear appellate cases in New Zealand. The previous appeals process involved taking cases to the Privy Council in London and was financially prohibitive for many people. [t55–2003] (*Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 113; McLintock, 2009e*)

1862

15 Sep

Native Lands Act 1862

The Native Lands Act 1862 sets up the Native Land Court, ‘a court of Māori chiefs chaired by a Pākehā magistrate’. The Act allows ‘Māori to deal directly with settlers over land’ sales. Because the Act contravenes the Treaty, it needs to be approved in London. The Act is ‘barely implemented before it [is] replaced in 1865’. [t35–1863]

(*MCH, 2016e*)

1862

n.d.

First telegraph line laid

The first telegraph line in New Zealand is established between Lyttelton and Christchurch. [t12–1866]

(*Wilson, A. C., 2010a*)

1862

n.d.

Wakamarina and West Coast gold rush begins

Miners first begin to migrate to the West Coast. By September 1865 there are 16,000 miners on gold fields throughout the region. [t15–1867]

(*McLintock, 2009f*)

1862

n.d.

New Zealand Steam Navigation Company established

This is New Zealand’s first large coastal shipping company. From this point, steam-powered ships begin to dominate the coastline and by the 1870s they make up half the vessels in New Zealand coastal waters. [t16–1863]

(*McLean, 2009*)

1863

7 Feb

HMS *Orpheus* disaster

HMS *Orpheus* is wrecked on the Manukau Harbour bar, resulting in the deaths of 189 crew members. It remains New Zealand’s worst maritime disaster. [t10–1902]

(*CCL, n.d.[a]*)

1863

8 Jun

Boundaries of colony fixed

The New Zealand Boundaries Act 1863 fixes the boundaries of the colony of New Zealand for constitutional purposes. These boundaries include a number of individual islands and groups of islands. [t5–1900]

(*Stout & Stout, 1911: 1*)

1863

12 Jul

British troops invade Waikato

British troops cross the Mangatawhiri stream, previously declared by the Māori King Movement (Kingitanga) to be an ‘aukati (a line that should not be crossed)’. A breach of this kind is considered to be an act of war. The intention of the British is to ‘dig around the Kingitanga’ until it falls. The movement is viewed as a ‘separatist movement that challenged British sovereignty’ and ‘an anti-land-selling league’. The conflict culminates in a battle at Ōrākau, after which the Waikato people are forced into a pocket of land that becomes ‘known as the King Country, and the Waikato lands [are] confiscated by the government’. [t63–1866]

(*MCH, n.d.[g]; Royal, 2010*)

1863

1 Dec

New Zealand’s first public railway opens

The first steam railway connects Christchurch with Ferrymead, which is over seven kilometres away.

[t16–1865]

(*Atkinson, 2010a; IPENZ, 2009; Wilson, J., 2009c*)

1863

3 Dec

New Zealand Settlements Act 1863

‘[A] parent statute which allowed the governor to proclaim districts that had been “in rebellion” and then to set apart within such districts “eligible sites for colonization”; persons owning land taken were entitled to compensation except those “engaged in levying or making war or carrying arms” against the Crown (s5); the Act established the Compensation Courts (s8).’ [t35–1865]

(*Boast, 2009: 263*)

1865

24 May

Construction begins on a section of the South Island Main Trunk line

Large crowds celebrate the turning of the ‘first sod’ in the construction of the railway between Christchurch and Timaru. [t16–1872]

(*Atkinson, 2010b; The New Zealand Railways Magazine, 1931*)

1865

26 Jul

Wellington becomes capital of New Zealand

The seat of government moves from Auckland to Wellington, which becomes the country’s third capital. [t39 ends]

(*MCH, 2017i; Wilson, J., 2009b*)

1865

26 Sep

All Māori declared British subjects

The Native Rights Act 1865 declares all Māori to be British-born subjects, thus giving effect to Article Three of the Treaty of Waitangi. The Act confirms Māori are to have the same rights and privileges as British subjects, as if natural-born subjects of the Crown. [t1–1948]

(*Green, D., 2009a; Joseph, 2008: 8*)

1865

30 Oct

Native Lands Act 1865

This Act establishes the Native Land Court, which converts customary title of land to individual title, making it easier for Māori land to be sold to Pākehā settlers. Justice Minister Henry Sewell (previously Premier) describes the Court’s aims as being ‘to bring the great bulk of the lands in the Northern Island ... within the reach of colonisation’ as well as ‘the detribalisation of the Māori – to destroy, if it were possible, the principle of communism upon which their social system is based and which stands as a barrier in the way of all attempts to amalgamate the Māori race into our social and political system’. [t35–1866]

(*MCH, 2016e; 2016f; 2017j; Taonui, 2012b*)

1865

Dec

Colonial Museum and New Zealand Geological Survey established

The Colonial Museum and New Zealand Geological Survey are established under the directorship of geologist and naturalist James Hector, who believed that ‘one of the most important duties in connection with the geological survey of a new country is the formation of a scientific museum’. In its first nine months the museum receives 1600 visitors and accumulates 14,000 specimens and artefacts for its collections. The New Zealand Geological Survey produces annual *Reports of Geological Exploration*, and assesses various areas of New Zealand for their scientific or economic importance. The presence of gold and coal is of particular interest. In 1892 responsibility for geology and mining moves to the Mines Department and the Survey is no longer funded. In 1907 the Colonial Museum is renamed the Dominion Museum, which is the predecessor to ‘Te Papa (housing the national art collection among its taonga)’. The latter opens on 14 February 1998. [t52–1867]

(Nathan, 2009; *Te Papa*, n.d.[b]; n.d.[c])

1866

17 Jan

Bay of Plenty land confiscation ordered

448,000 acres of land belonging to Ngāi Tūhoe, Te Whakatōhea and Ngāti Awa are confiscated by the government after the execution of an Anglican priest in the Bay of Plenty the previous year. This confiscation includes seizing land belonging to Ngāi Tūhoe, who have not signed the Treaty of Waitangi, including their ‘only substantial flat land and their only access to the coast’. Their lack of access to arable land and coastal food sources contributes to later famines. [t35–1872]

(Fairfax Media, 2012; Higgins, 2008: 210; Laugesen, 2007; McGarvey, 2005)

1866

Jan

First oil struck at New Plymouth

The first oil well in New Zealand is dug in 1865 ‘at Moturoa, on the New Plymouth foreshore’ and oil is struck at 20 metres. [t14–1886]

(Envirohistory NZ, 2011; Hoskin, 2004)

1866

26 Aug

First Cook Strait cable laid

The first Cook Strait telegraph cable is laid between Lyall Bay and White's Bay and timely communication between the North and South Islands becomes possible. [t12–1876]

(*Stephens, 2008a; Wilson, A. C., 2010a*)

1866

Oct

Stamp and death duties introduced

'The first permanent tax taken directly from the taxpayer – rather than indirectly' is stamp and death duties. Previously, 'over 60% of tax revenue came from alcohol and tobacco'. Sugar was also taxed. The stamp and death duties are 'forced on the population [due to] the cost of the 1860s New Zealand wars'. 'Stamp and death duties [are] passed into law in October 1866.' Stamp duties tax documents (such as mortgage deeds) and death duties tax inheritance. Death duties exist in some form until 1992 when they are abolished by the Minister of Finance Ruth Richardson. [t26–1878]

(*Goldsmith, 2008: 308; 2010a*)

1866

n.d.

Te Kooti imprisoned without trial

'During 1865 and 1866, with the rise of the Pai Mārire movement, the government arrest[s] people thought to be aiding the so-called rebels. Te Kooti Rikirangi of Poverty Bay was one of these.' 'He [is] sent to the Chatham Islands, and his pleas for a trial [are] ignored. On 4 July 1868, Te Kooti and many followers [escape]. They [are] subsequently pursued on the East Coast and in the Urewera and the Taupō districts.' Te Kooti was pardoned in 1883. 'He founded the Ringatū Church and provided it with rituals and structures that last to this day.' [t63–1870]

(*MCH, 2016e*)

1867

8 Feb

Heaphy becomes first New Zealander to receive the British Victoria Cross

Charles Heaphy becomes the first colonial recipient of the British Victoria Cross (VC) in recognition of his gallantry as a member of the Auckland Volunteer Rifles at Waiari, near Te Awamutu. Heaphy had gone to the aid of a wounded soldier under fire. The VC was introduced in 1856 by Queen Victoria and is the highest British award, presented for valour in the face of enemy action. It had previously been unavailable to colonial troops. To date, there have been 21 New Zealand recipients of the VC. In 1869 the New Zealand Cross was established, and awarded to 23 men who served during the New Zealand Land Wars. These were the only recipients of this rare military honour. [t65–1988]

(MCH, 2012a; 2012b; 2016c)

1867

10 Oct

Native Schools Act 1867

This Act establishes a national state-controlled system of primary schools for Māori. English is the dominant language, and many Māori are supportive of their children learning English. However, the policy is later enforced rigorously, with many reports of punishment for children speaking Māori at schools. [t52–1867]

(King, 2003: 211; NZETC, 1867a)

1867

10 Oct

New Zealand Institute Act 1867

This Act is designed to co-ordinate and assist the activities of a number of regional research societies including the Auckland Institute, the Wellington Philosophical Society and the Otago Institute by establishing the New Zealand Institute. The director of the Colonial Museum automatically becomes the manager of the New Zealand Institute and oversees the production of the Institute's journal, the *Transactions*. Contributors to the journal include James Hector, William Colenso, Charles Fleming, Thomas Hocken and Ernest Rutherford. From 1933, the Institute becomes the Royal Society of New Zealand. [t52–1869]

(NLNZ, n.d.[b]; Te Papa, n.d.[b])

1867

10 Oct

Māori seats created for a five-year duration

The Maori Representation Act 1867 is passed to provide for ‘the better Representation of the Native Aboriginal Inhabitants of the Colony of New Zealand’. Four Māori electoral districts are created as ‘a temporary measure until such time as the fact that the tribal nature of Māori land ownership denied Māori the vote was rendered irrelevant by the issue of Crown grants’. This provision is to have a five-year duration. [t17–1868]

(DoJ, 1986: A-29; NZETC, 1867b)

1867

10 Oct

Protection of Animals Act 1867

The ‘first of a series of Animal Protection Acts’ is passed in order to protect introduced animals and formally recognise the acclimatisation societies founded throughout New Zealand during the 1860s. For example, ‘in 1867 the Auckland Societies imported emus, starlings, yellow hammers, skylarks, chaffinches, blackbirds and thrushes, Rockhampton sparrows, magpies, Java sparrows, doves, pigeons and seagulls’. Trout were also introduced at this time, under the Salmon and Trout Act 1867. [t15–1875]

(Walrond, 2008)

1868

15 Apr

First elections with Māori electorate seats

The first elections are held with the Māori seats.

[t17–1870]

(MCH, 2016e; 2016g)

1868

2 Nov

Time standardised

The advent of the telegraph increases the need for accurate time-keeping, prompting the adoption of an official, countrywide time. Originally set at 11 and a half hours ahead of Greenwich Mean Time (GMT), this is changed to GMT + 12 hours during the Second World War. [t24–1895]

(DIA, n.d.; McKinnon, 2012a)

1869

3 Jun

New Zealand's first university established

New Zealand's first university, the University of Otago, is founded by the University of Otago Ordinance 1869. An area encompassing 100,000 acres of pastoral land is endowed to the University, which is 'authorised to grant degrees in Arts, Medicine, Law and Music'. [t52–1870] (*University of Otago, n.d.*)

1870

Feb

Last British Imperial Regiment leaves

From 1866 the British Government begins to withdraw its imperial troops, leaving New Zealand to make its own military arrangements. 'For its part, the Imperial Government welcome[s] the proposal, for it considered the colony with its growing population [to] be able to fend for itself.' Due to general unease in the wake of Te Kooti's escape, the 18th Regiment stayed longer than originally envisaged. [t63–1881] (*Barber & McLintock, 2009*)

1870

28 Jun

Vogel actions public works plan

Colonial Treasurer Julius Vogel proposes a scheme for the development of New Zealand's public infrastructure, stating that 'we recognize that the great wants of the Colony are – public works, in the shape of roads and railways; and immigration ... the two are, or ought to be, inseparably united'. The 'development would be financed by £10 million, to be borrowed on overseas markets'. Prior to this the economy had been depressed for a number of years, and prices for gold production, wool and wheat were declining. The low level of immigration was also a concern. Years later, Vogel also noted that he had hoped employment of Māori through his public works scheme would help promote peaceful relations between Māori and non-Māori. Vogel goes on to become Premier twice. (See Chapter 4). In 1889, on returning to England, Vogel publishes the science fiction novel *Anno Domini 2000; or, Woman's Destiny*, which imagines New Zealand in the year 2000. [t40–1912] (*Armstrong, W. R., 2009; Dalziel, R., 1986: 104–105; MCH, 2014d; Vogel, 1889*)

1870

12 Sep

Voting by secret ballot introduced for European seats

The Regulation of Elections Act 1870 requires voting by secret ballot if a poll is demanded. The Act is considered to be one of the most important electoral reforms in New Zealand's history. It acknowledges the vote as an individual right rather than a public trust, undermining one of the strongest arguments against universal suffrage. 'The adoption of the secret ballot opened the door for the progressive extension of the franchise to all adult men and – eventually – to women.' [t17–1872]

(Atkinson, 2003: 55)

1870

12 Sep

University of New Zealand established

The New Zealand University Act 1870 establishes the University of New Zealand, which is overseen by a council of regional representatives and financed through a £3000 annual grant. The University of Otago becomes a constituent college of the University of New Zealand; however, it retains the title of 'university' rather than becoming a 'university college'. Canterbury College is the first affiliated institution. [t52–1871]

(McLintock, 2009g)

1871

7 Jan

First official visit to the United States

During this first official visit of a New Zealand representative to the United States, Colonial Treasurer Julius Vogel signs a contract with New York shipping contractor W. H. Webb for the commencement of a steamer service between New Zealand and San Francisco. Vogel intends to increase trade between the two countries and requires that the American contractor lobby the United States Government for lower trade tariffs on wool and flax. Between 1870 and 1872 the value of New Zealand exports to the United States increases from £37,000 to £337,915, with wool the greatest export by a significant margin. [t2–1871]

(Dalziel, R., 1986: 115–119)

1871

5 Apr

Agent-General role is created as first overseas representative

The Agent-General (based in London) is New Zealand's first permanent overseas representative appointment. Between 1871 and 1905 five Agent-Generals are appointed: Isaac Earl Featherston, Julius Vogel, Francis Dillon Bell, Westby Brook Perceval and William Pember Reeves. In 1905 the position title is changed to High Commissioner. [t2–1872] (*Dalziel, R., 1975: 13; MCH, 2016b*)

1871

8 Aug

University of Otago opens all classes to women

The University of Otago is the first university in Australasia and the United Kingdom to open all classes to women. [t52–1877] (*Hughes & Abern, 1993: 9; Page, 1990*)

1871

22 Aug

First dairy co-operative established

The first dairy co-operative is established in Dunedin. Dairy co-operatives pool available resources and manage the marketing aspect of the members' operations. By 1920, 85% of New Zealand's dairy factories are managed by dairy co-operatives. These co-operatives gradually merge until only four large organisations remain in the late 1990s. [t11–1882] (*Fonterra, n.d.; Stringleman & Scrimgeour, 2009*)

1872

1 Jul

First New Zealand shipping line established

The need to manage the rapid growth of trade leads to the establishment of the Auckland-based New Zealand Freight Company. A year later the Auckland-, Wellington-, Christchurch- and Dunedin-based provincial companies merge to form a single national company called the New Zealand Shipping Company. In 1875 the Union Steam Ship Company is established in Dunedin and plays a key role in inter-colonial trade between New Zealand and Australia. [t16–1885] (*Rakaia, n.d.; Rice, 1992: 80*)

1872

11 Oct

Two Māori Members of Parliament join the Legislative Council

In addition to the four Māori seats established in 1867, two Māori Members of Parliament are appointed to the Legislative Council. 'Māori participation in government departments at senior levels occurred as early as 1900 when Dr Maui Pomare was appointed Medical Officer to the Maoris [*sic*].' [t2–1876]

(*Durie, 2003: 117; Parliamentary Service, n.d.*)

1872

25 Oct

Māori seats extended another five years

The Maori Representation Act Amendment and Continuance Act 1872 extends the duration of the Māori seats for a further five years. This follows the expiry of the Maori Representation Act 1867. [t17–1876]

(*DoJ, 1986: A-30*)

1872

n.d.

Native Affairs Committee established

The committee was established to 'handle the flood of Maori petitions that poured into the House'. Historian M. P. K. Sorrenson states that while all four 'Maori members sat on the Native Affairs Committee ... they were invariably outvoted on large issues – like the return of confiscated lands – but sometimes won favourable decisions on lesser matters. According to Ward, the committee "was one institution which helped ... to prevent the Maori from quite despairing of the parliamentary system". Yet for the Maori members, despair and despondency must have been common for much of the time. Unable to speak English and therefore unable to follow the normal cut and thrust of parliamentary debates, and very often ignored or ridiculed when they did speak on important Maori matters, the Maori members were little more than a token representation that enabled the pakeha [*sic*] members to salve their consciences while also relieving the Maori of much of their remaining land and autonomy.' [t35–1873]

(*Sorrenson, 1986: B-25–B-26*)

1873

2 Oct

Native Land Act 1873

This Act means that a ‘title could no longer be awarded to hapū or iwi’. The Act ‘allowed the Native Land Court to fragment the ownership of Māori land. Instead of having 10 names listed as owners and the rest of the tribal group missing out, everyone with an ownership interest was now to be put on the title. Conceived of as a way to recognise tribal ownership, this did not individualise land ownership but fragmented it. Individual Māori received shares in blocks that were then partitioned and repartitioned, at great time and expense, into uneconomic segments. This, and the ordinary costs of living, forced many to sell their interests. Prospective purchasers (both Crown and private) resorted to secretive methods such as paying advances to numerous individuals, sometimes for years, then going to the court and claiming the percentage of the block corresponding to their proportion of the shares.’ This 1873 Act is replaced by a number of successive Acts including the Native Land Act 1886 and the Native Land Act 1888. The legislation is overhauled with the introduction of the Native Land Act 1909. [t35–1877]

(CAG, 2011: 104; MCH, 2016e; 2016f)

1875

3 Mar

Waihi gold rush begins

The Waihi area opens for prospecting and a gold rush ensues. [t15–1887]

(MED, n.d.[a]; Ohinemuri, n.d.)

1876

21 Feb

First trans-Tasman cable laid

A communications cable is laid from Australia to New Zealand, landing north of Nelson at Cable Bay. On 21 February it opens for public use; 54 telegrams are received and 93 are sent during this first day. Cable news direct from England appears the next day for the first time in New Zealand newspapers. [t12–1878]

(Wilson, A. C., 2010b)

1876

29 Aug

Parliament petitioned for proportional Māori representation

Nearly 400 members of Ngāti Kahungunu, led by H. M. Rangitakaiwaho, petition Parliament that ‘the present Maori representation Act [Maori Representation Act 1867] should be repealed’. The petitioners request that the Māori representation be ‘in the same proportion as the representation is of the European race by European members’ and ‘for the Māori electorates to be based on tribal boundaries’. In September that year a Bill providing for an increase in Māori representation in the House to seven members is introduced by Hori Taiaoroa, although it is not passed. [t17–1876]

(Hansard, 1876: 230–231; Rangitakaiwaho, 1876; Sorrenson, 1986: B-24)

1876

14 Oct

Māori seats now extended indefinitely

The existence of Māori seats is extended indefinitely through the Maori Representation Acts Continuance Act 1876. There are no moves to abolish the Māori seats amid fears that a flood of Māori voters on the European rolls would affect the chances of Europeans in those seats. [t17–1876]

(Sorrenson 1986: B-24)

1876

1 Nov

Abolition of the provinces

The provinces are abolished. This leaves central government as the only law-making authority. This leads to the establishment of a number of local bodies. [t2–1892]

(MCH, 2009b; McKinnon, 2012b)

1876

25 Dec

‘God Defend New Zealand’ is first performed

‘God Defend New Zealand’ is first performed publicly. The words are written by Thomas Bracken and the music composed by John Woods. In 1940 the government buys the rights to the song, declaring it the national hymn and in 1977 it becomes one of two national anthems (the other being ‘God Save the Queen’). [t36–1911]

(Cryer, 2004: 35, 37, 63, 73)

1876

n.d.

Grey proposes 'one man, one vote'

Sir George Grey (previously Governor) introduces a 'one man, one vote' Bill. The Bill is defeated, meaning voters still need property to qualify. [t17–1879]

(McLauchlan, 2009: 199)

1877

17 Oct

Legal decision: Wi Parata v Bishop of Wellington

The case of Wi Parata v Bishop of Wellington concerns Ngāti Toa land, which was gifted to the Anglican Bishop for a Māori school at Porirua that was never built. Parata seeks the return of the land, however Chief Justice Prendergast declares Māori to be 'a primitive tribal society possessing no laws capable of recognition or protection by the Courts'. He holds that the Treaty of Waitangi is no more than a 'simple nullity' and does not recognise any native title. [t35–1879]

(MCH, 2009f; 2017k)

1877

29 Nov

Free primary school education established

The Education Act 1877 enables all primary school children to receive free, compulsory education (including Māori children). Approximately 730 public primary schools are established by regional education boards. [t52–1881]

(Swarbrick, 2009a)

1878

2 Feb

First telephone communication made

Electrician Charles Henry organises a 'talking telegraph' test using a telephone instrument and wire between the Dunedin Telegraph Office and the Tokomairiro office in Milton, 57 kilometres away. He asks numerous questions and receives instantaneous responses. [t12–1960]

(Newman, 2010)

1878

2 Oct

Long depression begins

The City Bank in Glasgow collapses, leading to a reduction in available credit for New Zealand. The long depression lasts until the early 1890s. [t13–1929]

(Easton, 2010; University of Glasgow, n.d.)

1878

29 Oct

Land tax introduced

Premier Sir George Grey introduces a land tax through the Land Tax Act 1878 to shift the burden of taxation off the poor. This is replaced the following year with a broader property tax that covers the value of land, herds and personal possessions. Over time, income tax (rather than land tax) becomes the more prevalent tax. [t26–1891]

(*Goldsmith, 2010a; McAlister et al., 2012: 4*)

1879

25 Feb

Major meetings on Treaty of Waitangi begin at Ōrākei

‘Meetings at Kohimarama (Ōrākei) (1879), Te Tii (1881) and other places [bring] the Treaty of Waitangi back into prominence. More than 3000 Māori [attend] the 1881 meeting at which a monument to the Treaty was dedicated at Te Tii Marae and demands for a Māori parliament were put to the government.’ [t35–1889]

(*MCH, 2016e*)

1879

19 Dec

Universal suffrage for European men

The Qualification of Electors Act 1879 enables every non-Māori man who ‘has resided for one-year in the colony’ (whether they own property or not) the right to vote in a European electorate. It also enables every Māori man who meets certain property requirements the right to vote in a European electorate: ‘Every male Māori of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, whose name is on a ratepayers’ roll in force within the electoral district in respect of which he claims to vote’ or holds a £25 freehold estate ‘is entitled to be registered as an elector’. [t17–1881]

(*MCH, 2016i; Vasil, 1990: 173*)

1879

19 Dec

Parliamentary term shortened from five to three years

The New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK) extends the maximum term to five years. This is later shortened to three years by the Triennial Parliaments Act 1879. [t4–1934]

(*Stout & Stout, 1911: 95–96*)

1881

15 Aug

Connon becomes first woman in British Empire awarded honours degree

Helen Connon, the first woman enrolled at Canterbury College in 1876, receives an MA with first-class honours in English and Latin, becoming the first woman in the British Empire to be awarded a degree with honours. Connon goes on to become the second female principal of Christchurch Girls' High School and to marry John Macmillan Brown, one of Canterbury College's founding professors. They have two daughters. The daughters are tutored by their parents at home, until Connon dies suddenly while on holiday in Rotorua. Their eldest daughter Millicent marries Archibald Baxter (who becomes a conscientious objector in World War I, see timeline entry on page 91). 'Millicent's commitment to anti-militarism, and later nuclear disarmament, continued for the rest of her life.' Keen naturalists, Millicent and Archibald 'discovered a new species of plant, *Gingidium baxterii*'. Their youngest son is poet James K. Baxter. [t52-1894]
(Cooper, 1996; Hankin, 1993; Press, 1881)

1881

24 Sep

Country quota established

The Representation Act 1881 establishes a 'country quota' to reduce the marginalisation of rural interests as New Zealand becomes more urbanised. The quota – under which 33% was added to the rural population for the purpose of determining electoral boundaries – is intended to maintain the 'existing balance between urban and rural parliamentary constituencies'. The quota was decreased in 1887, increased in 1889 and eventually abolished in 1945. [t17-1881]
(McLintock, 2009b)

1881

24 Sep

Single-member electoral districts established

The Representation Act 1881 creates 91 European electoral districts, each returning one member. [t17-1887]
(DoJ, 1986: A-39)

1881

5 Nov

Parihaka attacked

A military force of 1589 men invades the Taranaki settlement, whose people are dedicated to passive resistance in their opposition to the confiscation of Māori land. The Governor of New Zealand, Sir Arthur Gordon, had been dispatched by Britain to calm the mounting tensions. However, Native Minister John Bryce takes the opportunity afforded by the Governor's visit to Fiji to bring matters to a head. Bryce leads the invasion 'mounted on a white charger, with sabre and full military uniform'; he is peacefully greeted by more than 2000 villagers. The government is clearly uncomfortable with the attack and an information blackout suppresses official reports for over two years. Those reports eventually reveal that 'Parihaka had been taken without resistance; that it was "completely broken up"; that about 1500 men, women and children had been arrested; and that six were imprisoned, including Te Whiti and Tohu, who were held on charges of sedition'. On 9 June 2017 Attorney-General Chris Finlayson states the events 'were among the most shameful in the history of the country' and the 'Crown's actions left the people "impoverished, demoralised and vilified"'. Finlayson apologises 'for the atrocities committed' and 'acknowledges that [the Crown] failed to recognise or respect the vision of self-determination and partnership that Parihaka represented'. 'It is the Crown's sincerest hope that through this apology Parihaka and the Crown can now acknowledge their shared past, move beyond it, and begin to work together to fulfil the vision of peaceful coexistence that Tohu and Te Whiti described'. Parihaka are given \$9 million 'to use for their development - including new buildings, as well as archaeological work'. [t63 ends] (*Coster, 2017; Hanui-Thompson, 2017a; MCH, n.d.[h]; NZ Herald, 2017a; Waitangi Tribunal, 1996*)

1882

2 Jan

First large dairy factory built

The New Zealand and Australian Land Company transforms an unprofitable sheep station into several smaller dairy farms and soon builds the first large-scale dairy factory in the country – the Edendale Dairy Factory. [t11-1882] (*Hocken, 1898; Nightingale, 2009a*)

1882

15 Feb

First shipment of frozen meat to Britain

‘The success of the sailing ship *Dunedin*’s first shipment of frozen meat from New Zealand to Britain in 1882 ... paved the way for the trade in frozen meat and dairy products that was to become the cornerstone of New Zealand’s 20th-century economy.’ [t11–1899]

(*MCH, n.d.[i]*)

1882

25 Jun

Ngāpuhi take a petition to England

A deputation arrives in London seeking to petition Queen Victoria to ‘appoint a “Royal English Commission” to investigate and rectify laws that contravened the Treaty’. The petition also seeks permission to establish a Māori Parliament. [t33–1884]

(*Orange, 1993; 2004: 100–101*)

1884

n.d.

King Tāwhiao presents a Waikato petition to Queen Victoria

The Māori King, Tāwhiao, travels to London on behalf of a Waikato party to petition Queen Victoria concerning similar issues to those expressed by the Ngāpuhi deputation in 1882. [t33–1914]

(*Orange, 2004: 100–102*)

1885

4 Feb

Women’s Christian Temperance Union established

The Women’s Christian Temperance Union (WCTU) is the first national women’s organisation established in New Zealand and advocates for stricter alcohol laws. The WCTU goes on to play a critical part in helping women win the vote in 1893. Kate Sheppard was a foundation member and ‘is the country’s most famous suffragette. Because New Zealand was the first country to introduce universal suffrage, Sheppard’s work had a considerable impact on women’s suffrage movements in other countries.’ [t61–1896]

(*Cook, M., 2011a; MCH, 2012d; WCTU, 1886; n.d.*)

- 1885**
15 Apr
Construction of the North Island Main Trunk line begins
Premier Robert Stout, Ngāti Maniapoto leaders, and others gather at Pūniu to launch the construction of the central section of the North Island Main Trunk railway. [t16–1906] (*MCH, 2008a*)
- 1885**
n.d.
Russian scare leads to military fortifications
New Zealand builds major fortifications along its coast in response to a fear of a Russian invasion, which grew out of Anglo–Russian rivalry in Afghanistan. [t62–1899] (*Wilson, J., 2009d*)
- 1886**
Feb
First hydroelectric station opens
A small hydroelectric plant opens at the Bullendale mine in Central Otago to power gold-stamping equipment. [t14–1888] (*DOC, n.d.[f]; Martin, 2010; NZX, n.d.; Petchey, 2006: 7*)
- 1886**
28 Mar
New Zealand-born residents become the majority
The majority of non-Māori people living in New Zealand are now born in the country rather than being immigrants. [t51–2006] (*MCH, 2010c; Statistics NZ, n.d.[c]*)
- 1886**
10 Jun
Mt Tarawera eruption
The Mt Tarawera eruption lasts over six hours, destroying villages and killing approximately 120 people. The eruption also destroys the Pink and White Terraces. Their tiers of ‘tinted silica and cascading hot pools are considered one of the wonders of the world.’ [t6–1931] (*McSaveney et al., 2009a*)

1887

6 Jun

Electoral boundary review of European seats

The Representation Act 1887 creates the Representation Commission and establishes that, 'following each five-yearly population census', the Commission will review 'the size and boundaries of the European electorates'. [t17-1890]

(*Otago Witness*, 1887: 16; *Wilson, J.*, 2009: 14)

1887

23 Sep

First national park established

[T]he generosity and 'foresight of the Ngāti Tuwharetoa people saw the heart of the mountainous area being declared sacrosanct by the Ariki (Chief), Horonuku te Heuheu Tukino IV, enacting a tuku (act of customary lore) of the three volcanic peaks to protect and preserve the mountains for Ngāti Tuwharetoa, other iwi (tribes) and all New Zealanders. The intention of the tuku was to enter into a partnership with the Crown.' 'In 1990 Tongariro National Park was declared a World Heritage site, in recognition of its outstanding natural characteristics. In 1993 the Park was also granted Cultural World Heritage status ... in recognition of its cultural significance and history.' New Zealand now has 13 national parks covering over 30,000 km². [t15-1891]

(*DOC*, n.d.[b]; n.d.[c]; n.d.[g]; *NZ Tourism*, n.d.)

1888

Aug

First municipal power generated

In 1886 Walter Prince arrives in Reefton with an electric generator. After holding public demonstrations of its use, locals 'form a company and build the Reefton Power Station'. This becomes 'the source of the first municipal power supply in the Southern Hemisphere'. [t14-1964]

(*MCH*, n.d.[f]; *Reefton Tourism*, n.d.)

1889

n.d.

Maori Union of Waitangi formed

A series of hui are held to discuss issues such as the British demand for land, the Native Land Court and relevant legislation. The Maori Union of Waitangi was established in an effort to institutionalise proceedings. [t35-1892]

(*Sorrenson*, 1986: B-27)

1890

28 Oct

Labour Day established

The Maritime Council, founded on 28 October 1889, declares a general strike during August 1890. This strike is in sympathy with Australian maritime unionists and involves an estimated 8000 unionists. It becomes the ‘first major nationwide labour dispute in New Zealand’. The first Labour Day marks the anniversary of the Council’s establishment and, under the Labour Day Act 1899, becomes a national holiday. [t53–1894]

(Atkinson, 2017; Roth, 2010)

1890

5 Dec

First ‘one man, one vote’ election held for European seats

The first election to implement the ‘one man, one vote’ system for European seats occurs. This means non-Māori men who have property in more than one electoral district are only allowed one vote. Previously, ‘plural voting’ had been legal where a man owned property in multiple electoral districts. From 1870 voting by secret ballot had been adopted when a poll was demanded, but it is now compulsory across all contested European seats. However, this new law does not apply to Māori men until 1893 and the compulsory secret ballot does not extend to all Māori voters until 1937. [t17–1893]

(Atkinson, 2003: 55; Electoral Commission, 2005a; 2016c; MCH, n.d.[k]; Wilson, J., 2009e: 13)

1890

5 Dec

First Liberal Government elected

As a result of the 1890 elections, the Liberal Party is elected into government for the first time, taking office 24 January 1891. Before this time candidates generally stood independently rather than as part of a political party. See Chapter 4 for a full list of premiers and prime ministers. [t43–1909]

(Electoral Commission 2016c; Grant, I. F., 2003: 199; Miller, 2005: 27; Wilson, J., 2009f)

1890

n.d.

Influenza pandemics

Significant waves of influenza in the 1890s result in deaths numbering in the hundreds. [t7–1918]

(*MCH, 2009g*)

1891

8 Sep

Income tax introduced

The Liberal Party comes to power promising to introduce progressive income tax. It passes the Land and Income Assessment Act 1891. Anyone who earns less than £300 per year is exempt from paying tax on income (which includes the majority of the population). Income tax increasingly becomes the largest source of government revenue. [t26–1927]

(*Goldsmith, 2010b; McAlister et al., 2012*)

1891

n.d.

First wildlife sanctuary established

Resolution Island, in Fiordland, is ‘proclaimed a reserve’ and made New Zealand’s first wildlife sanctuary. Richard Henry, a bush guide and amateur zoologist, is made its caretaker in 1894. During his first six years as caretaker ‘Henry transferred over seven hundred kakapo and kiwi from the mainland to Resolution and surrounding islands’, demonstrating that birds could survive relocation to island sanctuaries. Many of Henry’s conservation methods have contributed to later successes in bird conservation, especially with the kakāpō recovery programme. [t15–1901]

(*DOC, n.d.[e]; Ormerod, 1993*)

1892

Apr

Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament) formed

Māori leaders meet with the New Zealand Parliament in Wellington and agree to form a Māori Parliament ‘to be composed of a lower house of 96 elected members, and an upper house of 50 members, chosen by the lower house ... The Maori Parliament held its first session at Waipatu in Hawke’s Bay later in the year. It continued to meet annually in different Maori settlements for the next 11 years’.

[t34–1900]

(*Sorrenson, 1986: B-38*)

1892

18 Aug

Constitutional Crisis: Legislative Council and House of Representatives disagree

On resigning as Premier, Harry Atkinson appointed seven new members to the Legislative Council who he knew would vote in such a way as to frustrate legislation proposed by the new Premier, John Ballance. After the Governor refused to appoint new members in order to rectify the situation, Ballance applied to the Colonial Office in London, which overruled the Governor's decision. This created a precedent whereby a Governor must take the advice of Ministers when appointing members to the Legislative Council. 'The Secretary of State for the Colonies instructed the Governor that he must accept his premier's advice in all matters not touching Imperial interests.' This was the last known occasion of a Governor, or Governor-General, rejecting ministerial advice. [t2–1901]

(Joseph, 2007: 221; Moon, 2010: 86)

1892

11 Oct

Acquisition of Crown land restricted

'The Land Act 1892 placed restrictions on the acquisition of Crown land by those already holding sufficient land, and limited the area which any settler could obtain from the Crown.' [t35–1900]

(McLintock, 2009i)

1893

25 Aug

New Zealand Official Year Book first published

The year book, a compendium of facts and figures on New Zealand, has been published most years since 1893. From 2010 it moved to a digital format. [t60–1926]

(Baker, J., 2009; Statistics NZ, n.d.[d]; n.d.[e]; n.d.[ff])

1893

19 Sep

Plural voting for Māori property owners abolished

The Electoral Act 1893 ensures Māori property owners can only vote once. 'Maoris' are not 'qualified to be registered as electors [for European electorates] ... but shall be qualified to vote at elections of Maori members' [Māori electorates]. 'Maori' as defined in the Act is 'an aboriginal inhabitant of New Zealand, and includes half-castes and their descendants by Natives'. 'From 1893 until 1975, those persons of more than half Māori descent were not allowed to vote in a European electorate. Those of less than half Māori descent did not qualify to vote in a Māori electorate and had to cast a vote in a European electorate'. From 1975, Māori can register on the roll of their choice. [t17–1893]

(Electoral Commission, 2005a; Wilson, J., 2009e: 19)

1893

19 Sep

Women given the same voting rights as men

The Electoral Act 1893 grants universal suffrage to all women over 21, including Māori. Instead of 'one man, one vote' it becomes in effect 'one person, one vote'. 'New Zealand becomes the first self-governing country to grant the right to vote to all adult women.' Other developments in women's rights include the Married Women Property Act 1884 and the Divorce Act 1898, which gave married women the right to keep their own property and the same rights as men in relation to divorce. 'Between 1881 and 1911, the number of women in professions grew five times.' [t17–1896]

(MCH, 2009b; Parker, 2005: 92)

1893

28 Nov

Carroll becomes first Māori elected to a European seat

Ngāti Kahungunu leader James Carroll becomes the first Māori to win a European electorate seat (he was half Irish). He goes on to serve as a Cabinet Minister, becoming Minister of Māori Affairs in 1899 and sometimes acting prime minister. It is another 82 years before a Māori wins another European seat (now called a general electorate seat). See image opposite. [t41–1900]

(Electoral Commission, 2005b; 2005c; 2016c; Parker, 2005: 91)



(Clockwise from top left)
 Tupu Atanatiu Taingakawa Te Waharoa;
 Hēnare Kaihau; James Carroll,
 Māori King Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero;
 and Premier Richard Seddon in Huntly.
 — Beattie and Sanderson, 1898

‘Just leaving for God’s own country.’

— Prime Minister Richard Seddon, June 1906
 (Sent via telegram to Thomas Bent, the Victorian Premier,
 on the eve of Seddon’s departure from Australia to
 New Zealand. Seddon passed away during this voyage.)

1894

18 Aug

Ngata becomes first Māori to graduate with a New Zealand university degree

Āpirana Turupa Ngata (Ngāti Porou), a former student of Te Aute College, is awarded a Te Makarini Scholarship to study arts and law at Canterbury College. He completes his BA in political science in 1893 and his LLB in 1896, making him the 'first New Zealander to gain a double degree'. Ngata later becomes a minister after the United Party wins sufficient seats in the 1928 general election to form a government. 'He was ranked third in the cabinet, chaired important committees and occasionally acted as deputy prime minister.' 'Ex-politician and broadcaster Willie Jackson in 2010 hailed Ngata as Maoridom's greatest politician and social engineer. ... For him, three decisions stood out: Ngata's support of the Tohunga Suppression Act 1907; his direction to Maori to go to war; and his ban on alcohol sales to his Ngati Porou people of the East Coast. ... The Maori battalion was Ngata's brainchild – he believed Maori should volunteer for the Great War to show their Pakeha countrymen they were equals. He believed such a sacrifice would be rewarded once the fighting was over.' See image on page 111. [t52–1895]

(Press, 1894; Sorrenson, 1996; Stewart, M., 2017)

1894

31 Aug

Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration Act 1894

New Zealand becomes the first country in the world to outlaw strikes and make arbitration compulsory. The Act is largely sponsored by Minister of Labour William Pember Reeves. Industrial conflict is now to be resolved by district Boards of Conciliation and, failing that, the national Court of Arbitration. The Act is replaced by the Industrial Relations Act 1973. [t53–1912]

(MCH, 2012e)

1894

14 Sep

Mahuta becomes third Māori King

Mahuta Tawhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero, second son of Tawhiao, becomes third Māori King. [t32–1897]

(Foster, 2009b)

1895

12 Aug

First and only use of death penalty on a woman

Williamina (Minnie) Dean is convicted of infanticide on 21 June and executed on 12 August after a police investigation into a number of suspicious deaths of children under her care. This case sheds light on the practice of ‘baby farming’, which refers to the practice of women taking in large numbers of unwanted or illegitimate infants for payment. This leads to improvements in New Zealand’s child welfare laws through the passing of the Infant Protection Act 1896. [t50–1957]

(Hood, 1993; MCH, 2013a)

1895

16 Oct

Daylight saving first proposed

Amateur entomologist and astronomer George Hudson first proposes a seasonal time adjustment in a paper presented to the Wellington Philosophical Society (later the Wellington branch of the Royal Society of New Zealand). The idea is met with ridicule by members of the Society; however, parliamentarian Sir Thomas Sidey introduces a Member’s Bill every year from 1909 until 1927, when it is finally passed. [t24–1927]

(DLA, n.d.; Gibbs, 1996)

1895

Nov

Twain visits New Zealand

American writer Mark Twain speaks in Dunedin’s City Hall. In 1897 he publishes the book *Following the Equator* in which he describes his trip to New Zealand. [t52–1907]

(Swarbrick, 2009b)

1896

26 Mar

Brunner mine accident

An explosion at the Brunner mine kills 65 coal miners. The death toll is the largest from any industrial accident in New Zealand. [t8–1914]

(Sherwood & Phillips, 2010)

1896

13 Apr

National Council of Women of New Zealand established

The Council is founded in Christchurch by women who contributed to the suffrage movement in New Zealand. The Council 'unite[s] all organised Societies of Women for mutual counsel and co-operation'. Kate Sheppard is the first president. See image opposite. [t61–1898]

(MCH, n.d.[1])

1896

17 Oct

Non-residential qualifications abolished

This system is abolished by the Electoral Act Amendment Act 1896. Premier Seddon states 'If a man has property in several districts, those [votes] held in respect of property are practically dormant votes, and when a by-election takes place he may, by transferring the registration, exercise them, or he may, if he is disposed to do so, at the general election ... I say no such power should be given to any person in the colony. It means giving a preference to property over manhood, and I believe, myself, we should have as our electoral basis manhood pure and simple.' [t17–1908]

(DoJ, 1986: A-45)

1897

n.d.

Māori women able to stand for Te Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament)

'Many Māori women had been active in the suffrage movements of the late 19th century. As they fought alongside organisations such as the WCTU for the right to vote for the House of Representatives, they also sought the right to vote for the Māori Parliament, Te Kotahitanga. Women had attended Te Kotahitanga in roughly equal numbers to men, but were initially unable to vote or stand as candidates for the parliament. After less than a year after the opening of Te Kotahitanga, a motion was put to it seeking to grant women the right to vote. This initial motion was abandoned, but women gained the right to vote and stand in 1897.' [t32–1903]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 117)



National Council of Women, Christchurch, with
President Kate Sheppard seated fifth from the left.
— Unknown photographer, 1896

‘Do not think your single
vote does not matter much.
The rain that refreshes the parched
ground is made
up of single drops.’

— Suffragist and President of the National Council of Women
Kate Sheppard

1898

1 Nov

Old-age Pensions Act 1898

This Act provides for those over 65 ‘who during the prime of life have helped to bear the public burdens of the colony ... and to open up its resources ... [to] receive from the colony a pension in their old age’. This Act is the first of its kind in the British Empire and is regarded by some as the birth of social security in New Zealand. However, there are still many restrictions on eligibility; recipients must not ‘own property worth more than £50, and had to have lived in New Zealand for the previous 25 years’. Persons of Chinese descent are specifically excluded and this is not amended until the passing of the Social Security Act 1938. [t61–1901]

(*MCH, n.d.[m]; McLintock, 2009; NZETC, 1898*)

1898

1 Dec

First New Zealand film made

The first film to be made in New Zealand is shot by Alfred Whiteman, a travelling showman, who films the opening of the Auckland Industrial and Mining Exhibition. In 1899 Whiteman writes to the Colonial Secretary, James Carroll, ‘I have the first and only camera in New Zealand for taking animated pictures for the Kinematograph’. [t47–1904] (*Kaye, 2001*)

1899

1 Sep

Farmers’ Union established

The first branch of the New Zealand Farmers’ Union is constituted in Kaitiāia with the aim of promoting farmers’ interests in government. A Women’s Division of the New Zealand Farmers’ Union is established in 1925. In 1944 the Farmers’ Union unites with the Sheepowners’ Federation to become the Federated Farmers of New Zealand. In 1946 the Women’s Division of Federated Farmers is established. [t11–1922]

(*Smith & Kelly, 2009a; 2009b*)

1899
21 Oct

Troops sent to the Boer War to support the British Empire

New Zealand sends troops to serve in an external colonial conflict for the first time. The first contingent of 215 men departs, followed by nine more contingents over the next three years. [t62–1914]
(MCH, 2016j; Phillips, 2012)

1900
7 Oct

Cook Islands claimed

‘New Zealand claims the Cook Islands and annexes several other territories.’ [t5–1920]
(Fraenkel, 2012a; MCH, 2009b)

1900
18 Oct

Maori Councils Act 1900

This Act establishes a form of local self-governance for Māori, authorising the Māori people ‘to frame for themselves such rules and regulations on matters of local concernment or relating to their social economy as may appear best adapted to their own special wants’. [t34–1902]

1900
20 Oct

Maori Lands Administration Act 1900

This Act establishes ‘Māori-controlled land boards to develop Māori land and lease any surplus’. It has the ‘effect of halting alienation of Māori land – only 6,773 acres of land had been leased to Europeans by 1905’. [t35–1907]
(Sorenson, 1986: B-30)

1900
n.d.

Seddon becomes first Prime Minister

Richard Seddon is the first Premier to officially use the title ‘Prime Minister’. See image on page 70. [t41–1933]
(McLintock, 2009k)

1901

30 May

New Zealand decides against becoming a state of Australia

Prime Minister Richard Seddon appoints a Royal Commission after the 'Australian colonies federated to form the Commonwealth of Australia on January 1, 1901' (this follows the British Parliament's passing of the Commonwealth of Australia Constitution Act 1900). Importantly, section 6 of the 1900 Act includes New Zealand as a potential state of Australia: 'The States shall mean such of the colonies of New South Wales, New Zealand, Queensland, Tasmania, Victoria, Western Australia, and South Australia ...' In 1901 the Royal Commission recommends against New Zealand becoming a state of Australia due to concerns over 'doubtful prospect of further trade'. There continues to be a 'provision in the Australian Federal Constitution for New Zealand to join as an original state'. [t2–1906]

(Commonwealth of Australia Constitution Act 1900; Jackson & McRobie, 2008: 75; Palenski, 2010: 110; Parliamentary Education Office, 2017: 3)

1901

12 Sep

Nurses Registration Act 1901

A national register of nurses is established, largely due to the work of Grace Neill, Assistant Inspector of Hospitals, who 'realised the need for introducing and maintaining a definite standard in the training of nurses'. The register is the first of its kind in the world. [t61–1907]

(McLintock, 2009; Tennant, 1993)

1901

n.d.

Department of Tourist and Health Resorts established

New Zealand becomes 'the first country in the world to establish a national tourism organisation'. The department is charged with promoting New Zealand overseas and developing infrastructure to attract visitors. [t15–1923]

(Tourism NZ, 2011)

1902

21 Mar

Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament) disbanded

A hui at Waioamatatini marae decides on the disbandment of Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament). [t34–1920]

(*Lange, R., 1999: 204; Te Kani Pere, 2010: 102*)

1902

24 Mar

National flag adopted

New Zealand adopts an official national flag. See image on page 207. [t37–2009]

(*MCH, 2009b; 2015b*)

1902

Oct

SS *Ventnor* sinks while carrying Chinese miners' bodies home

The SS *Ventnor*, bound for Hong Kong, sinks off the coast of Hokianga while carrying the exhumed bodies of 499 Chinese miners. The repatriation of miners' bodies to China was a common practice, with many miners paying an insurance policy for their remains to be returned to their families in the event of their deaths. After the shipwreck, bodies that washed ashore were recovered by the local iwi, Te Roroa and Te Rarawa, 'who buried them in their [own] ancestral burial grounds and cared for their graves'. [t10–1953]

(*Dougan, 2014a; 2014b; Perry, 2014*)

1903

22 May

King Mahuta joins Legislative Council

Following land negotiations with Prime Minister Richard Seddon, King Mahuta Tawhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero accepts a seat on the Legislative Council. [t32–1907]

(*Ballara, 1996a; Foster, 2009b*)

1904

Aug

First time kiwi used as unofficial national symbol

Following New Zealand's win against an Anglo-Welsh rugby team, the *New Zealand Free Lance* publishes a cartoon featuring a kiwi. It is the earliest record of a cartoon kiwi being used as a symbol of New Zealand. In 1905 Trevor Lloyd solidifies the kiwi's symbolic status when he begins to use the bird in his sporting cartoons. See image on page 80.

[t47–1920]

(*Phillips, 2011*)

1904

Sep

Manapouri power station first suggested

P. S. Hay of the Public Works Department suggests that there is potential for hydroelectric power generation at Manapouri. [t20–1956]

(*Lowe, 1993; Meridian Energy, 2008*)

1905

16 Sep

The Originals rugby team tour

New Zealand's first national rugby team to play in Britain is known as the 'The Originals'. The team is given the nickname 'All Blacks' by a reporter because 'of their sombre football garb', and by the end of the tour everyone is using the term. The tour also popularises the 'Ka Mate' haka, composed by the Ngāti Toa chief Te Rauparaha in the early 1820s. In March 2011 the body representing Ngāti Toa rangatira and the New Zealand Rugby Union sign 'a new agreement which formalises the century-old relationship built on the performance of Ka Mate by the All Blacks'. [t59–1908] (*BBC, n.d.; MCH, n.d.[n]; NZRU, 2005; Te Rūnanga o Toa Rangatira, 2011; The Haka Book, n.d.*)

1905

30 Oct

First state house built

The Workers' Dwellings Act 1905 results in the building of several hundred state houses. The scheme fails to prosper due to high rents and comes to an end in 1919. [t54–1937]

(*Housing New Zealand, 2006; MCH, 2007c*)

1906

Jul

Pearse's flying machine patented

Richard Pearse is granted NZ Patent No. 21476 for 'an improved aerial or flying machine'. His innovative design features moveable flaps on the plane's wings, known as ailerons. [t16–1908]

(*CCL, n.d.[b]; Derby, 2012a*)



An early cartoon celebrating the All Blacks' 29-0 victory over the Anglo-Welsh rugby team.
— Trevor Lloyd, 1908

**‘Once you pull the black jersey on,
your life changes forever.’**

— All Blacks captain between 1957 and 1965
Sir Wilson Whineray, c. 1990

1906

1 Nov

New Zealand International Exhibition opens

Devised by Prime Minister Seddon as a way of ‘proclaiming New Zealand’s distinctiveness and imminent greatness’, the International Exhibition is held from November 1906 to April 1907 in Christchurch. The Exhibition showcases New Zealand-made goods and products, promotes the work of 13 government departments and features exhibits from Britain, Canada, Fiji and Australia. Most of the Exhibition is housed in a building in Hagley Park made especially for the event. The building is the largest structure ever built in New Zealand; it is made from 975 km of timber and is 400 m long. The exhibition proves incredibly popular, with almost two million people visiting – twice New Zealand’s population at the time. [t2–1907]

(CCL, n.d.[c]; Phillips, 2014)

1907

Jan

Stout-Ngata Commission established

‘The Stout-Ngata Commission was appointed to determine how much land should be retained for Māori use and how much could be made available for European settlement.’ The Commission was renowned for being ‘sympathetic’ to Māori. One of the recommendations was that Māori retain large tracts of their remaining lands. [t35–1909]

(Hill, 2004; MCH, 2009b; Sorrenson, 1986: B-30)

1907

9 May

The School Journal established

The School Journal is published by the Department of Education to provide children with New Zealand-based reading material. See image opposite. [t52–1907]

(*Learning Media*, 2007; MCH, 2016k)

1907

14 May

Plunket Society established

Founded by Sir Frederic Truby King, the Society aims to assist mothers and prevent babies dying from malnutrition and disease. In 2011 parents of over 90% of newborns utilise at least one of Plunket’s Well Child health services. [t61–1908]

(MCH, 2016l; Plunket, 2011)



NEW ZEALAND.—EDUCATION DEPARTMENT.

The School Journal.

PART I.—FOR CLASSES I AND II.

At least one copy of each Part should be filed in the school as
a School Record.

VOL. X.—No. 1.] WELLINGTON. [FEBRUARY, 1916.

Masthead of *The School Journal*, Vol X. – No. 1.
— New Zealand Education Department,
February 1916

‘For many years, men in Ha-wai-ki
would talk of the strange far land
that Kupe found; but still no canoe
went so far again. The story of
New Zealand – of “Aotearoa,” as
Kupe called it – became like a
dream, or like a fairy-tale told to
children round the fire.’

— Anonymous, February 1916 (excerpt from ‘The Coming
of the Maoris’ in *The School Journal*)

1907

24 Sep

Tohunga Suppression Act 1907

This Act states that ‘every person who gathers Maoris [*sic*] around him by practising on their superstition or credulity, or who misleads or attempts to mislead any Maori by professing or pretending to possess supernatural powers in the treatment or cure of any disease, or in the foretelling of future events, or otherwise, is liable on summary conviction before a Magistrate to a fine not exceeding twenty-five pounds or to imprisonment for a period not exceeding six months’. The Act is supported by the four Māori Members of Parliament. It is not until 1962 that this Act is repealed.

[t52–1907]

(*Jones, 2009*)

1907

26 Sep

New Zealand becomes a dominion

‘Prime Minister Sir Joseph Ward reads a proclamation announcing that New Zealand has ceased to be a colony and is now a dominion.’ However, the shift from colony to dominion has no practical effect. See image opposite.

[t2–1917]

(*MCH, 2009b; 2010d*)

1907

n.d.

Kīngitanga movement revitalised

At a convention at Waahi, under the guidance of Tupu Atanatiu Taingakawa Te Waharoa, the Kīngitanga movement is revitalised. [t32–1910]

(*Foster, 2009b*)

1907

n.d.

Dominion Museum established

Formerly known as the Colonial Museum, this small museum remains in a building behind Parliament for just over 70 years. ‘In 1936, a new building to house the Dominion Museum and new National Art Gallery [opens] in Buckle Street, Wellington.’ [t52–1916]

(*TVNZ, 2011a*)



THE
NEW ZEALAND GAZETTE
EXTRAORDINARY.

Published by Authority.

WELLINGTON, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 26, 1907.

Colony of New Zealand to be styled Dominion of New Zealand.

Prime Minister's Office,
Wellington, 26th September, 1907.

THE following Proclamation by His Majesty the King, which appeared in the *London Gazette*, is published for general information.

JOSEPH GEORGE WARD,
Prime Minister.

BY THE KING.

A PROCLAMATION.

EDWARD R. & I.

WHEREAS We have, on the petition of the members of the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of Our Colony of New Zealand, determined that the title of the Dominion of New Zealand shall be substituted for that of the Colony of New Zealand as the designation of the said colony: We have therefore, by and with the advice of Our Privy Council, thought fit to issue this Our Royal Proclamation, and We do ordain, declare, and command that on and after the twenty-sixth day of September, one thousand nine hundred and seven, the said Colony of New Zealand and the territory belonging thereto shall be called and known by the title of the Dominion of New Zealand, and We hereby give Our commands to all Public Departments accordingly.

Given at Our Court, at Buckingham Palace, this ninth day of September, in the year of Our Lord one thousand nine hundred and seven, in the seventh year of Our reign.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

By Authority: JOHN MACRAE, Government Printer, Wellington.

Notice proclaiming New Zealand's establishment as a dominion.
— *New Zealand Gazette*, Issue 84, 26 September 1907

1908

27 Apr

First New Zealanders compete at Olympic Games

New Zealand competes in the Olympic Games for the first time in London, forming part of an Australasian team.

[t59–1920]

(MCH, 2008b; 2013b)

1908

Jul

Boy Scouts and Girl Peace Scouts founded

Lieutenant Colonel David Cossgrove and his wife Selina introduce scouting to New Zealand. The Girl Peace Scouts later become the Girl Guides. [t61–1917]

(Dollery, 2012)

1908

Aug

North Island Main Trunk line opens

The first train to travel the length of the North Island Main Trunk railway leaves Wellington bound for Auckland. The line is completed ‘just in time to carry MPs north to greet the US Navy’s Great White Fleet in Auckland’. [t16–1923]

(MCH, 2008a)

1908

6 Oct

Second ballot established for when a candidate fails to gain a majority

The Second Ballot Act 1908 provides that no candidate should be elected to Parliament unless they have over 50% of the votes. ‘Where that did not occur in the first ballot a second ballot was to be held in which the only candidates would be the [two] who polled highest in the first ballot.’ This provision was abolished under the Legislative Amendment Act 1913. [t17–1910]

(DoJ, 1986: A-50)

1908

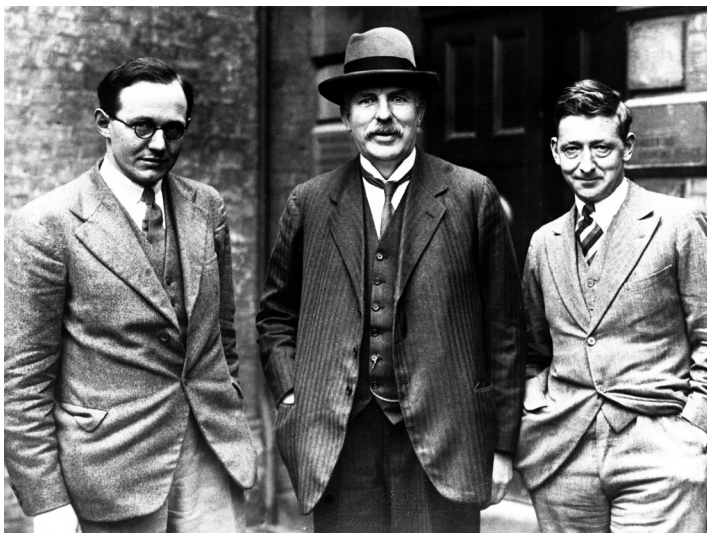
10 Dec

Rutherford wins Nobel Prize in Chemistry

Ernest Rutherford is awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry ‘for his investigations into the disintegration of the elements, and the chemistry of radioactive substances’.

See image opposite. [t56–1917]

(MCH, n.d.[a]; Nobel Prize, 2012)



Sir Ernest Rutherford, flanked by John Cockcroft (left) and Ernest Walton, shortly after they successfully split the nucleus of a lithium atom.

— Unknown photographer, May 1932

**‘We haven’t got the money,
so we’ve got to think!’**

— Nuclear physicist Sir Ernest Rutherford, 1962

1909

24 Dec

Native Land Act 1909

‘This Act consolidate[s] 69 existing Acts and introduce[s] private dealing in Māori land with provisions for decisions on sales and leases to be made by majority shares.’ The Act ‘cement[s] in place a longlasting regulatory regime’ of land alienation from Māori through its ‘many rationalisations, clarifications and consolidations’ of previous Māori land legislation. [t35–1926]

(*CAG, 2011: 104; Hill, 2004: 98–99*)

1909

n.d.

Young Māori Party founded

The Young Māori Party, ‘a loose association of like-minded individuals who were committed to working within the system to improve Maori health, develop Maori land with state assistance and foster Maori arts and crafts’, is ‘formally constituted as a political party’. [t43–1912]

(*Foster, 2009c; MCH, 2007d*)

1910

21 May

King Mahuta’s membership of Legislative Council lapses

The third Māori King, Mahuta Tawhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero, is not reappointed to the Legislative Council. [t32–1912]

(*Foster, 2009b*)

1910

3 Dec

Voting for Māori seats determined by declaration rather than show of hands

The Legislative Amendment Act 1910 does away with voting by show of hands in Māori seats in favour of voting by declaration. This Act also provides for an electoral census.

[t17–1924]

(*DoJ, 1986: A-52*)

1911

26 Aug

New Zealand Coat of Arms adopted

The first Coat of Arms of New Zealand is warranted after a design competition is held in 1908. The winning entry is a design by James McDonald, a draughtsman in the Department of Tourist and Health Resorts. [t36–1956]

(MCH, 2011c)

1912

12 May

Waihi strike begins

In March a group of Waihi gold-mine engine drivers form a breakaway union under the Arbitration Act 1890. In response, the '1,000 members of the Waihi Miners Union stopped work in protest. The strike became a violent conflict after the anti-union government headed by William Massey took office in May.' [t53–1913]

(Derby, 2010a; Waihi Arts Centre & Museum, n.d.)

1912

10 Jul

Liberal Government replaced by Reform Government

Liberal rule ends when William Massey leads the Reform Party to power. [t43–1918]

(Foster, 2009d)

1912

7 Nov

Public Service Act 1912

The Act improves the management of the civil service, which had become inefficient due to ineffective regulations and 'back door' employment. Foremost among the changes is the creation of a Public Service Commissioner, who heads a non-political, independent body that controls the employment and management of civil servants. [t40–1926]

(SSC, n.d.[a])

1912

24 Nov

Te Rata becomes fourth Māori King

Te Rata Mahuta Pōtatau Te Wherowhero succeeds his father as king, becoming the fourth leader of the Kingitanga movement. [t32–1933]

(Ballara, 2010a)

1913

22 Oct

Waterfront strikes begin

Influenced by the idea of ‘revolutionary industrial unionism’, a group of ‘about 16,000 watersiders, miners, labourers, drivers and others go on strike, mostly in Wellington, Auckland and Christchurch’. The wharves are closed and the country is ‘on the brink of violent revolution’. After six weeks and with Auckland watersiders still on strike, the government arrests the main leaders and the strike comes to a close. [t53–1936]

(*Derby, 2010a; McLintock, 2009m*)

1914

4 Jun

King Te Rata has an audience with King George V

Te Rata Mahuta Pōtatau Te Wherowhero is granted an audience with the King of England on the condition that grievances are not discussed. This contradicts King Mahuta’s intentions in seeking the meeting and indicates ‘the extent to which officialdom could set the Treaty aside’. [t33–1916]

(*Orange, 2004: 102–103; Wineguard, 2012: 80*)

1914

4 Aug

First World War begins

King George V declares war on Germany, marking the outbreak of what is to become known as the First World War, or by some as the Great War. [t62–1915]

(*MCH, 2010e*)

1914

12 Sep

Huntly mine accident

An explosion at Ralph’s Mine in the Waikato results in the deaths of 43 coal miners. [t8–2010]

(*MCH, 2011d*)

1915

25 Apr

Gallipoli campaign begins

Troops land at Gallipoli on the coast of Turkey as part of a British offensive during the First World War. Among them are many Australian and New Zealand soldiers. As a result of the difficult terrain and unexpected attacks from Turkish troops, the landing is a disaster. The campaign, which lasts until September, is unsuccessful and results in the deaths of more than 120,000 soldiers, 2721 of them New Zealanders. The date 25 April marks the anniversary of the Gallipoli landings (now known as ANZAC Day) and ‘commemorates all New Zealanders killed in war and also honours returned servicemen and women’. [t62–1916] (*MCH, 2011e; 2011f; 2011g*)

1916

Feb

***The School Journal* popularises ‘Aotearoa’**

The School Journal publishes the short story ‘The Coming of the Maoris [*sic*]’. Historian Michael King suggests that both Māori and Pākehā came to embrace the name ‘Aotearoa’ as a pre-European name for New Zealand as a result of the story’s widespread distribution through primary school journals in the early to mid-20th century. See image on page 82. [t52–1918] (*King, 2003: 32, 33; New Zealand Education Department, 1916: 13*)

1916

2 Apr

Kēnana arrested

‘The arrest ... of prophet Rua Kēnana followed the last instance of armed Māori resistance to Pākehā authority. Rua established a community at Maungapōhatu in the remote Urewera region that attracted Māori disgruntled with the Pākehā system.’ [t33–1924] (*MCH, 2016m; 2016n*)

1916

1 Aug

Military Service Act 1916

This Act introduced conscription when it became clear that volunteer numbers were insufficient. 'By then only 30 per cent of men eligible for military service had volunteered. The Act required all non-Māori men aged between 20 and 46 to register. They were sorted into two divisions – the unmarried or recently married, and everyone else.' 'Ballots held almost every month between November 1916 and October 1918 resulted in 138,034 men being called up for military service.' The Act did not initially apply to Māori as at the war's outbreak 'imperial policy did not allow indigenous people to fight in a war among Europeans'. Even once the Native Contingent Committee was created, a number of Māori from areas such as 'Taranaki and Tainui-Waikato resisted the call to fight for "King and Country" as their land had been confiscated in the 1860s as punishment for "rebellion" against the British Crown'. There were also a number of conscientious objectors, such as Archibald Baxter: 'In July 1917 Baxter and 13 other recalcitrant objectors were forced aboard the troopship *Waitemata*, bound for Britain and then the front line. ... Baxter was subjected to extreme physical and mental abuse that was intended to force him to relinquish his pacifist ideals. ... After being sent back to New Zealand, Baxter married, had two sons and recorded his wartime experiences in a memoir, *We will not cease*'. 'Peter Fraser, prime minister during World War II, was one of those imprisoned for questioning conscription in World War I.' [t62–1918] (*Hendery, 2016; MCH, 2017; Tonks, 2014*)

1917

20 Mar

Recognition of dominions as autonomous nations of an Imperial Commonwealth

Prime Minister William Massey attends a meeting of the Imperial War Cabinet (IWC) in London. It 'resolves to convene a post-war imperial conference to readjust the internal relations of the Empire based upon the full recognition of the dominions as autonomous nations, with a voice in imperial foreign policy'. [t2–1917] (*MCH, 2009b; Wrong, 1920: 15*)

1917

11 May

Letters Patent introduce term 'Governor-General'

The title of Governor is changed to Governor-General under the Letters Patent and Royal Instructions of 11 May 1917. Further instructions and amendments are made, such as *Letters Patent Relating to the Office of Governor-General Instructions 1917* and *Letters Patent Amending Letters Patent Relating to the Office of Governor-General 1918*. It was not until 1983 that the 1917 Letters Patent and Instructions were revoked, although some of the 1917 Instructions were carried over. [t2–1919]

(*Brookers Public Law Handbook*, 2012: 79–86; *Joseph*, 2007: 492, 733–734; *MCH*, 2009b)

1917

2 Dec

'Six o'clock swill' begins

Six o'clock closing is introduced during the First World War as a measure to promote sobriety and increase efficiency. The 'six o'clock swill' continues until it is voted out by referendum in 1967. [t61–1937]

(*MCH*, 2012f)

1917

n.d.

Rutherford splits atom

Ernest Rutherford splits the atom, contributing enormously to the development of nuclear physics. [t56–1962]

(*MCH*, n.d.[o])

1918

28 Jun

Turnbull bequeaths his library to the Crown

Alexander Turnbull bequeaths 55,000 books and manuscripts to the nation. They are initially housed in his home on Wellington's Bowen Street, and in 1920 this library is opened to the public as the Alexander Turnbull Library. Turnbull's generosity follows that of other great collectors, notably Sir George Grey, who gifted 15,000 books to the future Auckland City Library in 1898, and Dr Thomas Hocken, the Dunedin coroner who donated 4500 books to the University of Otago in 1907. See image overleaf.

[t52–1922]

(*MCH*, 2012g; *Traue*, 2010)



Alexander Turnbull Library, Bowen Street, Wellington.
— Unknown photographer, c. 1930

**‘My books & MSS [manuscripts].
I hope will assist future Searchers
after the truth.’**

— Bibliophile Alexander Turnbull, 1912

1918

11 Nov

First World War ends – Armistice Day

The First World War ends with the signing of the Armistice. In total 18,500 New Zealanders have lost their lives.

[t62–1939]

(MCH, 2010f; n.d.[p])

1918

Nov

Influenza pandemic (Spanish flu)

An influenza pandemic spreads across the globe, amplified by soldiers returning from the First World War. The pandemic reaches its height in November, when it is estimated that between one-third to one-half of all New Zealanders have been infected with the virus. Over 8000 New Zealanders die as a result of the pandemic. The Department of Health is ‘heavily criticised’ for its handling of the pandemic, leading to the government establishing a Royal Commission, which, in turn, results in the passing of the Health Act 1920. [t7–1947]

(CCL, n.d.[d]; MCH, 2012b)

1918

Nov

Rātana political/religious movement founded

Tahupōtiki Wiremu Rātana has visions that lead to the foundation of the Rātana Church. Its goals are economic advancement, modernisation, and ratification of the Treaty of Waitangi. Rātana goes on to form a political party, which aligns itself with the Labour Party in the 1930s. By 1943 all four Māori seats were held by the Rātana/Labour alliance.

[t43–1931]

(MCH, 2016n)

1919

29 Oct

Women are able to stand for Parliament

Women gain the right to stand as candidates for parliamentary seats with the passing of the Women’s Parliamentary Rights Act 1919. [t2–1926]

(MCH, 2009b)

1920

10 Jan

New Zealand becomes a founding member of League of Nations

The League is born out of ‘the destruction and disillusionment arising from World War One’ and is ‘an ambitious attempt ... to construct a peaceful global order.’ However, after the Second World War, the Allies ‘rejected any idea of restoring the League’ and establish the United Nations in 1945.

[t27–1944]

(*League of Nations Archives*, 2002; *Townsbend*, 2011)

1920

20 Apr

First New Zealand team competes at Olympic Games

The first official New Zealand team competes at the Olympic Games in Antwerp, Belgium. [t59–1924]

(*Encyclopædia Britannica*, 2014; *MCH*, 2008b)

1920

1 May

New Zealand gains administration of Western Samoa

The Samoa Constitution Order replaces the New Zealand military occupation with a civil administration. Prior to the outbreak of the First World War, Western Samoa had been under German control. The New Zealand military gained control on British orders in 1914. In December the League of Nations formally allocates New Zealand the Class C mandate of Western Samoa. Consultation with Samoan leaders does not occur. [t5–1923]

(*MCH*, 2010g)

1920

6 Oct

Native Trustee Act 1920

This Act establishes the Maori Trust Office as ‘a separate Department to manage Maori Reserves and Estates’.

[t34–1934]

(*Levine & Vasil*, 1985: 36)

1920

Dec

Mansfield's *Bliss and Other Stories* published

The publication of this collection, two years after 'Bliss' is published in the prominent literary journal *English Review*, sees Katherine Mansfield become known for writing short stories without a conventional plot. She is recognised as being part of a 'new dawn' in English literature. [t47–1921] (*Harvey, 2015: 123; KMB Society, 2005a; 2005b*)

1921

17 Nov

First radio broadcast

The first licensed broadcaster, Professor Robert Jack, a physicist at the University of Otago, transmits the first of a series of concerts that include live music and gramophone recordings. In 1923 the Radio Broadcasting Company is founded, providing national radio coverage. [t47–1937] (*Pauling, 2014; RSM, 2011; Swarbrick, 2009c*)

1922

11 Feb

First producer board established

The government establishes the Meat Board by passing the Meat-export Control Act 1921. This is followed by the Dairy Board in 1923 and the Wool Board in 1944. The boards are designed to co-ordinate the marketing of these key exports in the UK. [t11–1949] (*Nightingale, 2009b*)

1922

n.d.

Government funds book on New Zealand wars

Written by James Cowan, *The New Zealand Wars* is the first book of its kind to be subsidised by the government and signifies increasing interest in 'recording and promoting New Zealand's historical heritage'. [t52–1933] (*MCH, 2012i*)

1923

Mar

First conservation organisation established

The Native Bird Protection Society is established at a public meeting after Captain Val Sanderson, revisiting his childhood home on Kāpiti Island, found his forest playground devastated by stoats, rats and possums. In 1935 it 'became the Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society, known more simply as Forest & Bird'. [t15–1967]

(*Forest & Bird*, n.d.[a])

1923

30 Jul

New Zealand jurisdiction extended to Antarctica

'At British request, New Zealand extends its jurisdiction to cover the Ross Dependency in Antarctica.' [t5–1957]

(*MCH*, 2009b; *Wheeler & McLintock*, 2009)

1923

4 Aug

First electric railway opens

On the Midland line a 14 km section of railway is electrified. This is to avoid smoke in the Ōtira tunnel, normally caused by steam locomotives. [t16–1936]

(*Atkinson*, 2010c; *MCH*, 2017m)

1924

9 Apr

Rātana takes a petition to England

Tahupōtiki Wiremu Rātana, 'leader of a new Māori religious and political movement that based its rights on the Treaty', takes a petition to England. Although this petition is not received by either King George V or the League of Nations in Geneva, it does contribute to the decision to set up the Sim Commission in 1926. [t33–1970]

(*Ballara*, 1996b; *MCH*, 2010b; *Orange*, 2004: 103)

1924

13 Sep

'The Invincibles' All Blacks rugby tour begins

The 1924 All Blacks rugby team becomes known as 'The Invincibles' when it tours the United Kingdom, Ireland, France and Canada and wins all 32 of its games. [t59–1930]

(*MCH*, 2010i; *Mortimer*, 2014)

1924

6 Nov

Enrolment for European voters is compulsory

The Legislature Amendment Act (No. 2) 1924 makes enrolment and registration of European voters compulsory. A further amendment, the Legislature Amendment Act 1927, introduces postal (special) voting. Enrolment and registration does not become compulsory for Māori until 1956. [t17–1937]

(DoJ, 1986: A-57–A-58; Sorrenson, 1986: B-47)

1926

31 Aug

Department of Scientific and Industrial Research established

Based on the British organisation of the same name, the Department of Scientific and Industrial Research (DSIR) is established by the Scientific and Industrial Research Act 1926. In the late 1920s and into the 30s, alongside the Department of Agriculture, the DSIR develops pasture plants that become the basis of the ‘grasslands revolution’. In 1989 the DSIR is split so that policy, purchase and provision are overseen by different government bodies – the Ministry of Research, Science and Technology (MoRST), Foundation for Research, Science and Technology (FRST) and Crown Research Institutes (CRIs). [t40–1968]

(Galbreath, 2009a; 2009b; McGuinness Institute, 2012: 23)

1926

Sep

Royal Commission on confiscated lands established

This commission, known as the ‘Sim Commission’, is set up to investigate the confiscation of Waikato land belonging to any tribe that had rebelled against the Queen’s authority. It examines ‘whether the land confiscated [under the New Zealand Settlements Act 1863] “exceeded in quantity what was fair and just”, and if so, how much compensation should be offered’. [t35–1941]

(MCH, 2010j; 2016n; Simpson, A., 2012)

1926

18 Nov

Balfour Declaration (Imperial Conference)

Made at the Imperial Conference of British Empire leaders, the Balfour Declaration ‘defines the (white) dominions as “autonomous Communities within the British Empire, equal in status, in no way subordinate one to another in any aspect of their domestic or external affairs, though united by a common allegiance to the Crown, and freely associated as members of the British Commonwealth of Nations”’. [t2–1931]

(Inter-Imperial Relations Committee, 1926; MCH, 2009b)

1926

n.d.

National archive established

The Dominion Archives are established in response to the government’s growing interest in ‘managing and protecting the nation’s cultural resources’. They later become the National Archives and are now known as Archives New Zealand. [t60–1993]

(MCH, 2012j)

1927

6 Nov

Daylight saving introduced

After reintroducing his Member’s Bill to Parliament every year for 20 years, Sir Thomas Sidey is finally successful when the Summer Time Act 1927 is passed. Clocks are authorised to be put forward one hour between November 6 and March 4. Over the years this has gradually been extended. From 2007 daylight saving operates ‘from the last Sunday in September until the first Sunday in April’. [t24–1964]

(DLA, n.d.)

1927

15 Nov

Motor-Spirits Taxation Act 1927

As car ownership increases a tax on petrol is introduced, justified by the need to fund new roads. Petrol continues to be taxed. [t26–1930]

(Goldsmith, 2008: 158)

1928
24 Jul

New Zealand's first international trade treaty signed

New Zealand signs a trade treaty with Japan. This is the 'dominion's first bilateral trade agreement with a country that was not part of the British Empire'. [t30–1948]
(Capie, 2012a; MFAT, n.d.[b])

1929
Oct

Great Depression begins

'The Wall Street Crash of October 1929 is generally recognised as the event that triggered the Great Depression. In New Zealand, the effects of the crash were not immediately apparent. But from 1930 export prices began to plummet, falling 45% by 1933. To a country overwhelmingly dependent on agricultural exports, this is devastating. By the end of 1930 urban businesses and manufacturers were feeling the flow-on effects. Demand for their goods and services fell, as did the prices they charged. Unemployment rose to 12% of the registered workforce in 1933, and those lucky enough to keep their jobs often found their wages slashed by as much as 20%.' The resulting discontent leads to a series of riots. See image on page 103.
[t13–1987]
(MCH, 2016o; Wilson, J., 2009f)

1930
10 Jan

First cricket test match played

New Zealand plays its first men's international test match, against England, at Lancaster Park in Christchurch. England wins by eight wickets. It takes the New Zealand team 26 years to win their first test match; they eventually win in 1956 against the West Indies at Eden Park. The New Zealand women's team plays its first test match in 1935, also against England at Lancaster Park. [t59–1936]
(ESPN, n.d.; MCH, 2016p)

1930

11 Oct

Poll tax introduced to create funds for unemployment relief

The government imposes a £1 10s poll tax on every male over the age of 20 by passing the Unemployment Act 1930. 'Poll' is an old English term for 'head', hence a 'poll tax' is a fixed amount per person. In 1931 an additional 1.25% flat income tax is introduced as an 'Emergency Unemployment Charge'. This is the first time all citizens have been asked to pay some direct taxation. [t26–1933]

(Goldsmith, 2010c)

1931

3 Feb

Hawke's Bay earthquake

In 1931 a magnitude 7.8 earthquake devastates the cities of Napier and Hastings. At least 256 people lose their lives and thousands require medical treatment. [t6–1936]

(McSaveney, 2009b)

1931

Sep

Coalition between United (Liberal) and Reform parties

Prime Minister George Forbes of the United Party (Liberal) puts pressure on Gordon Coates of the Reform Party to form a coalition government with him in order to better combat the depression. [t43–1935]

(Gardner, 2009a; 2009b)

1931

11 Dec

Statute of Westminster 1931 (UK)

'The British Parliament passes the Statute of Westminster, which removes London's right to legislate for the dominions unless they ask it to do so. New Zealand declines to ratify the statute until 1947.' [t2–1932]

(MCH, 2009b; 2016q)

1932

20 Apr

Cabinet granted power to declare a state of emergency

Recurrently referred to as ‘one of the largest delegations of authority from Parliament to the Executive branch of government’, the Public Safety Conservation Act 1932 gives Cabinet ‘the power to declare a state of emergency and make regulations it deem[s] necessary to ensure public safety during that time’. [t2–1939]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 120)

1933

8 Feb

Sales tax introduced

A 5% sales tax is introduced on all goods sold, with the exception of most everyday food items and items used by farmers. This is one of the first indirect taxes that is not levied at the border. [t26–1958]

(Goldsmith, 2008: 175; 2010c)

1933

13 Sep

McCombs becomes first woman elected to Parliament

Labour’s Elizabeth McCombs wins the Lyttelton seat in a by-election, becoming the first woman to enter the House of Representatives. [t41–1972]

(MCH, n.d.[q])

1933

8 Oct

Korokī becomes fifth Māori King

Korokī Te Rata Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero, eldest son of Te Rata, succeeds his father as King. [t32–1966]

(Ballara, 2010b)

1933

6 Dec

Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1933

This Act replaces the New Zealand Institute Act 1867. Later, the Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1965 and the Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1997 modernise the structure of the Royal Society of New Zealand. [t52–1936]



Protestors gather outside Parliament during the 1930s Great Depression. The building on the left is known as Old Government House and was replaced with the Beehive in 1969.

— Unknown photographer, c. 1932

**‘And as they went up Lambton Quay
you could hear the windows crashing,
it was a horrible sound...’**

— An observer of the protest, from King, 2007

1934

6 Feb

First Waitangi Day held

The first Waitangi Day is held to celebrate Governor-General Lord Bledisloe's gift of the Treaty House and the grounds at Waitangi to the nation, a gesture that was intended to symbolise the Treaty's influence in creating 'a unique relationship between the indigenous and the colonising peoples'. Waitangi Day became a public holiday in 1974 and is now known as New Zealand's national day.

[t38–1960]

(MCH, 2009b; 2011h)

1934

Feb

Royal New Zealand Air Force established

King George VI gives permission for the New Zealand Permanent Air Force (NZPAF) to adopt the title Royal New Zealand Air Force (RNZAF). [t3–1941]

(RNZAF, 2011; Sinclair-Burgess, 1934: 2)

1934

1 Apr

Reserve Bank established

The Reserve Bank is established to regulate the banking system, centralise the control of exchange rates and circulate currency. Initially owned two-thirds by the government and one-third by private shareholders, in 1936 the bank comes entirely under government ownership. [t23–1981]

(RBNZ, 2007; 2009; Singleton, 2012)

1934

23 Oct

Four-year parliamentary term introduced

The parliamentary term is extended to four years by the Electoral Amendment Act 1934. [t4–1937]

(DoJ, 1986: A-58)

1934

13 Nov

Maori Purposes Fund Board established

The Maori Purposes Fund Act 1934 combines the Maori Ethnological Research Board, the Maori Purposes Fund Control Board, and the Maori Arts and Crafts Council Board. The creation of these boards in the 1920s and 30s is largely due to the efforts of Sir Āpirana Ngata, who worked hard to preserve Māori art and culture. Today the Minister of Māori Affairs is Chairperson of the Māori Purposes Fund Board. [t34–1934]

(MCH, 2012k; MoJ, n.d.[a]; TPK, n.d.[b])

1934

n.d.

Maori Trust Office amalgamates with Native Department

‘This provides the basis for the present-day situation, where the permanent head of the Maori Affairs Department has held the position of Māori Trustee as well.’ [t34–1947]

(Levine & Vasil, 1985: 36)

1935

6 Dec

First Labour Government takes office

The first Labour Government assumes office under the leadership of Michael Joseph Savage. ‘This government is best remembered for its landmark social welfare reforms’, in particular the Social Security Act 1938. This also marks the beginning of a period where Keynesian economic policies prevail, reflecting the philosophies of economist John Maynard Keynes, who advocated government interventionism and high taxation. [t43–1949]

(MCH, n.d.[r]; Roper, 2005: 121–123)

1936

5 Jan

New Zealand’s first major airline begins operation

Union Airways of New Zealand Ltd is formed and officially begins operations between Palmerston North, Dunedin, Blenheim and Christchurch. [t16–1940]

(McLintock, 2009n)

1936

1 Feb

Great Cyclone

A major cyclone in February causes rivers in the North Island to flood, resulting in widespread damage. [t6–1988]
(*MFE, n.d.[a]; NZ Herald, 2014a*)

1936

25 Mar

First regular radio broadcast of Parliament in the world begins

Following a pre-1935 election promise of the Labour Party to broadcast ‘important debates on matters considered to be of interest to the people’, parliamentary proceedings were broadcast to four national radio stations. This is the first time in the world that parliamentary proceedings had been regularly broadcast to the public. [t46–1962]
(*Martin, 2004: 205–206*)

1936

8 Jun

Unions made compulsory and 40-hour working week established

The Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration Act 1894 establishes a 40-hour working week and makes union membership compulsory for workers covered by agreements negotiated by unions. The arbitration system is also made compulsory, and is extended to cover office and government workers. [t53–1944]
(*Derby, 2010b; Evans, 2010a*)

1936

16 Oct

Batten completes first direct flight from England to New Zealand

Jean Batten completes the first-ever direct flight from England to New Zealand. In 1935 she was the first woman to fly solo across the South Atlantic. [t59–1953]
(*MCH, 2010k; 2017n*)

1936

n.d.

Curtis becomes first female fellow of Royal Society of New Zealand

Kathleen Maissey Curtis, later Lady Rigg, is the first woman elected as a fellow of the Royal Society of New Zealand, in recognition of her contributions to mycological research. In 1919 she was the first New Zealand woman to be awarded a Doctorate of Science: 'her thesis, on the cause of wart disease in potatoes, was considered the most outstanding mycological research of the decade'. [t52–1960]

(*Rhodes, 1998*)

1937

1 Mar

Free school milk scheme begins

The school milk scheme means that each New Zealand child is now provided with half a pint of milk at school each day.

The scheme runs for 30 years. [t61–1938]

(*CCL, n.d.[e]; New Zealand Milk Board, 1978*)

1937

18 Sep

First major state housing construction scheme

Number 12, Fife Lane, Miramar, is the first state house to be completed under the Labour Government's state housing construction scheme. Led by John A. Lee, the Under-Secretary for Housing, this scheme secures hundreds of hectares across suburban New Zealand, upon which private builders construct thousands of state houses in the coming years. [t54–1991]

(*MCH, 2017o*)

1937

11 Dec

Three-year parliamentary term restored

The parliamentary term is restored to three years by the passing of the Electoral Amendment Act 1937. During the Second World War in 1941 both parties agreed that Parliament should be extended by one year. [t4 ends]

(*DoJ, 1986: A-59; Sorrenson, 1986: B-155*)

1937

11 Dec

Voting by secret ballot compulsory for Māori seats

Under the Electoral Amendment Act 1937, Māori are now required to vote by secret ballot. This became compulsory for Europeans in 1890. [t17–1948]

(*Vasil, 1990: 173; Wilson, J., 2009e: 12–13*)

1937

n.d.

Popper takes up lectureship at Canterbury University College

The political philosopher Karl Popper writes his second major work, *The Open Society and its Enemies*, while in Christchurch. He believes that the ‘best and most effective science is characterised by people who test hypotheses’, but who refuse to believe their own hypotheses. To Popper, there is ‘no absolute knowledge, either in science or in other areas of human activity’. He also advocates for research and teaching in universities to be treated ‘as complementary parts of a single activity’. In 1945 Popper and five other academics prepare and sign a pamphlet titled *Research and the University: A statement by a group of teachers in the University of New Zealand*. They argue that ‘the University has inescapable duties to the most talented members of each generation, that is, to those capable of making contributions to the development of knowledge’. [t47–1940]

(*Allan et al., 1945; Munz, 2010; Penny, 2012: 15*)

1938

14 Sep

Social Security Act 1938

This Act is central to the Labour Government’s welfare reforms under Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage. As well as introducing a free-at-the-point-of-use health system it revises pensions and extends benefits for families, invalids and the unemployed. The Act establishes a Social Security Department to administer financial aid and makes Māori eligible for the child benefit on the same basis as Europeans. This Act contributes to New Zealand’s growing reputation for innovative social reforms. [t61–1956]

(*MCH, n.d.[s]; Sorrenson, 1986: B-44*)



Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage (fourth from left, with glasses) and others at the construction site of the buildings for the 1940 New Zealand Centennial Exhibition.

— Unknown photographer, 16 December 1938

**‘We are only a small and a young nation,
but we are one and all a band of brothers,
and we march forward with a union of
hearts and wills to a common destiny.’**

— Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage, 5 September 1939

1939

3 Sep

Second World War begins

New Zealand formally declares war on Germany on 3 September. It is one of the first countries to become involved in the global conflict following Germany's invasion of Poland on 1 September. [t62–1939]

(MCH, 2009i)

1939

Sep

Rationing begins

Petrol begins to be rationed in New Zealand as part of the war effort. As of 1 May 1942 rationing broadens to include sugar, clothing, boots, hosiery and knitting yarns. [t62–1940]

(MCH, 2008c)

1939

8 Nov

New Zealand Centennial Exhibition opens

The New Zealand Centennial Exhibition celebrates the 100-year anniversary of the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi. 'Copies of the Treaty of Waitangi [are] hung in every school and marae in 1945'. The exhibition runs to 4 May 1940. An average of 17,149 people attend daily, with a total of 2,641,043 people attending during the six months it is open. The celebrations focus primarily on material progress. Alongside the celebrations, the government produces 11 Centennial Surveys, which chronicle New Zealand's history since the Treaty of Waitangi. See images opposite and overleaf. [t2–1939]

(MCH, 2008d; 2009b; 2012l)

1939

n.d.

Britain appoints its first High Commissioner to New Zealand

With the appointment of the British High Commissioner to New Zealand, the last of the Governor-General's ambassadorial functions are removed. [t2–1946]

(MCH, 2009b)



Sir Āpirana Turupa Ngata leading a haka at the 1940 centennial celebrations in Waitangi.

— Unknown photographer, 1940

**‘... we want to remain part,
but a distinct and individual part,
of the future inhabitants of this country.’**

— Politician and Ngāti Porou leader Sir Āpirana Ngata, 1940

- 1940**
26 Apr
Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) established
TEAL (Tasman Empire Airways Limited) is formed and jointly owned by Union Airways, Imperial Airways, Qantas Empire Airways and the New Zealand Government. [t16–1945]
(*McLintock, 2009n*)
- 1940**
May
Māori Battalion recruited
In response to the outbreak of war in Europe, and later in the Pacific, ‘a Māori Battalion was recruited and sent overseas in May 1940. At home a Māori War Effort Organisation was formed ...’ The organisation’s primary concerns are ‘recruitment and support for the Māori Battalion, but it also planned for rehabilitation of returned servicemen after the war’. See image overleaf. [t62–1945]
(*Sorrenson, 1986: B-44*)
- 1940**
n.d.
Hodgkins invited to present at Venice Biennale
Frances Hodgkins is invited to exhibit at the prestigious 1940 Venice Biennale on behalf of Britain. She is known for her unique treatment of landscape, still life and portraiture. Due to wartime travel restrictions, her work never makes it to Venice. [t47–1941]
(*CAG, 2006; Te Papa, n.d.[d]*)
- 1941**
Aug
National Film Unit established
The government establishes the Unit in order to publicise the New Zealand war effort. Government-funded film-making continues until 1990 when the Unit is sold. [t47–1946]
(*Archives New Zealand, n.d.*)
- 1941**
1 Oct
Royal New Zealand Navy established
The New Zealand naval forces officially become the Royal New Zealand Navy by order of King George VI. [t3–1953]
(*MCH, 2014e; Moon, 2010: 108*)



Maori Battalion performing a haka in Egypt.
— Unknown photographer, c. 24 June 1941

‘Maori Battalion march to victory
Maori Battalion staunch and true
Maori Battalion march to glory
Take the honour of your people with you
You will march, march, march to the enemy
And will fight right to the end
For God, for King and Country au e
Ake ake Kia kaha e’

— ‘Maori Battalion March to Victory’ composed by member of the
Maori Battalion B Company Anania (Nan) Amohau, c. 1940

1941

n.d.

National Council of Churches established

The National Council of Churches is created to foster unity between the different Christian denominations within New Zealand, including the Church of England, the Presbyterian Church, the Methodist Church, the Baptist Union, the Associated Churches of Christ, the Congregational Union, the Salvation Army, the Society of Friends, the Greek Orthodox Church, and the Cook Islands Christian Church. The Council was disbanded in 1988.

[t58 ends]

(Brash, A., 2009; Van Echten, 1991)

1941

n.d.

Legal decision: *Te Heuheu Tukino v Aotea District Māori Land Board*

In its decision of this case, ‘the Privy Council ruled that the Treaty of Waitangi was enforceable only when referred to in legislation,’ which ‘remains the current position in New Zealand’s legal system’. [t35–1953]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 121)

1944

21 Jan

Canberra Pact signed

‘In the wake of Japan’s expansion across the Pacific Ocean during the Second World War, the New Zealand and Australian governments saw the value of working together more closely to enhance their joint influence. The Australia–New Zealand Agreement (“Canberra Pact”) was an undertaking by both countries to co-operate on international matters, especially in the Pacific.’ [t27–1945]

(MCH, n.d.[i])

1944

1 Aug

Annual leave introduced

The Annual Holidays Act 1944 establishes two weeks’ paid leave for all workers. The Act was later replaced by the Holidays Act 2003, which made four weeks’ annual leave mandatory from 2007. [t53–1951]

(Baker, J., 1965)

1945

26 Jun

New Zealand joins United Nations

New Zealand joins the United Nations as simply 'New Zealand', dropping the term 'dominion'. [t27–1951]
(*MCH, 2009b; 2014f*)

1945

15 Aug

Second World War ends

On 8 May 1945 Germany capitulates, followed by Japan on 15 August. This ends New Zealand's involvement in the conflict, which resulted in 11,928 fatalities out of the 140,000 New Zealanders who served. [t62–1948]
(*MCH, 2009j*)

1945

15 Dec

South Island Main Trunk line completed

The South Island Main Trunk line is completed, connecting lines all the way from Picton to Invercargill. The railway now covers most of the length of New Zealand's two main islands. [t16–1961]
(*Atkinson, 2010b; Stephens, 2008b*)

1946

16 Sep

United Nations Act 1946

This Act gives 'the Governor-General, by Order in Council, the power to make regulations bringing into force Article 41 of the Charter of the United Nations. Article 41 provides that the United Nations Security Council "may decide what measures not involving the use of armed force are to be employed to give effect to its decisions, and it may call upon members of the United Nations to apply such measures." Section 2(2) of the Act states that regulations made under the Act cannot be deemed unlawful because of inconsistency with any other Act of Parliament'. [t2–1947]
(*Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 121–122*)

1946

Oct

National Orchestra of New Zealand established

The orchestra's first public performance is in the Wellington Town Hall in March 1947 with 65 musicians. In 1975 it is renamed the New Zealand Symphony Orchestra and in 1988 it becomes a Crown entity. [t47–1953]
(*MCH, 2011i*)

1947

25 Nov

Statute of Westminster adopted

New Zealand adopts the Statute of Westminster 1931 (UK) through the Statute of Westminster Adoption Act 1947, gaining 'legal and formal independence from Britain in the exercise of its external affairs'. The delay in signing could be attributed to 'concerns about New Zealand's relationship with Britain, a lack of practical difficulties until wartime emergencies presented them, and New Zealand's desire to abolish its upper house'. [t2–1950]

(MCH, 2009b; Wilson, J., 2007: 2, 8)

1947

27 Nov

'Native' now referred to as 'Maori'

The government changes official usage from 'Native' to 'Maori' after passing the Maori Purposes Act 1947. This encompasses a number of organisations such as the Native Land Court, which becomes the Māori Land Court; the Department of Native Affairs, which is replaced by the Department of Māori Affairs; and the Native Affairs Committee, which becomes the Māori Affairs Committee. [t34–1951]

(Levine & Vasil, 1985: 35; MCH, 2016n)

1947

n.d.

Polio epidemic

A polio epidemic forces all North Island schools to close for four months. Between 1914 and 1961 approximately 10,000 cases of polio are identified in New Zealand. Virtually complete immunisation is achieved by 1961 after the introduction of the Salk and Sabin vaccines. [t7–2009]

(MCH, 2007e; Post-Polio Support Society, n.d.)

1948

18 Jun

Troops sent to Malaya to support the British Empire

In events known as the Malayan Emergency, the Malayan Communist Party attempts to take control of the British colony, leading to a 12-year military campaign to suppress the communist threat. There are 22 New Zealand fatalities. [t62–1950]

(MCH, 2012m; 2015c)

1948

30 Jul

General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT) signed

The General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade is established to support global economic and trade relations. In 1995 the World Trade Organization (WTO) is established, replacing GATT and absorbing its mission. [t30–1983]

(*McKinnon, 2010a; McLintock, 2009o; WTO, n.d.*)

1948

6 Sep

British Nationality and New Zealand Citizenship Act 1948

This Act is passed on 6 September 1948, establishing the concept of ‘New Zealand citizenship’. Before this time, people born in New Zealand were British subjects. [t1–1977]

(*DIA, 2011*)

1948

2 Dec

Māori electoral roll created

The Electoral Amendment Act 1948 provides for ‘the creation of Maori rolls, while at the same time providing for the retention of the Maori right to vote by declaration. It also provide[s] that the preparation of the Maori rolls be centralised in the Chief Electoral Office’. The Act also clarifies the position of people who are part-Māori and part-European, giving them the option of registering and voting on either the European or the Māori roll. [t17–1950]

(*DoJ, 1986: A-67*)

1948

10 Dec

Universal Declaration of Human Rights adopted

The Universal Declaration of Human Rights (UDHR) is adopted by the United Nations General Assembly. Prior to its adoption, New Zealand ‘had played an active role in drafting the UDHR’. The Declaration ‘sets out fundamental rights and freedoms, some of which are now regarded as having achieved the status of customary international law including the right to life, freedom from slavery, freedom from torture and the right to a fair trial’. [t29–1966]

(*Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 122*)

1949

May

Commercial aerial topdressing begins

Airwork (NZ) Ltd undertakes the first commercial aerial topdressing operation at Sir Heaton Rhodes' farm, Otahuna, in Canterbury. Over time, evidence has revealed increased levels of nitrogen or phosphorus in lakes or rivers can cause a rapid increase in algal or weed growth. These impacts are now managed by the Resource Management Act 1991 through regional council plans and consent processes. [t11–1959]

(*Maber, 2009a; 2009b*)

1949

13 Dec

First National Government takes office

The National Party wins the election and party leader Sidney Holland becomes Prime Minister in the First National Government. Since this time the Labour and National parties have dominated the political landscape in New Zealand. Between 1935, when the First Labour Government was elected, and 2017, the National Party has held office for a total of 47 years, and the Labour Party for 35 years. [t43–1972]

(*Grant, I. F., 2003; MCH, 2012n*)

1950

25 Jun

Korean War begins

New Zealand has a military presence in Korea from 1950 to 1957. This is firstly as part of a United Nations 'police action' to repel North Korea's invasion of South Korea, and secondly, after the armistice in July 1953, in a garrison role. This is not a peace support operation; see Chapter 9 for a full list of peace support operations. [t62–1950]

(*MCH, 2011j; 2017p*)

1950

Jun

Rationing ends

The end of petrol and butter rationing means New Zealand is free from all restrictions imposed during the Second World War. [t62–1964]

(*MCH, 2011k*)

1950

18 Aug

Legislative Council Abolition Act 1950

This Act to abolish the Upper House of Parliament (the Legislative Council) is passed, and takes effect on 1 January 1951. ‘The members of the Legislative Council were appointed – initially for life, although most resigned before their demise. Its major role was to amend or reject bills which had been passed by the House of Representatives.’ By 1947 it ‘was widely seen as no longer serving any useful purpose’. This leaves just the House of Representatives to represent New Zealanders and pass the country’s laws.

[t2–1953]

(*MCH, 2009b; 2016r; OCHR, 2010*)

1950

6 Oct

Adjustment of method for calculating European seat numbers

The Electoral Amendment Act 1950 provides for seat numbers to be adjusted according to the European population. Prior to this amendment, seat numbers were based on total adult population. This Act also allows for Māori and European voting to occur on the same day.

[t17–1956]

(*DoJ, 1986: A-68; Vasil, 1990: 173*)

1951

13 Feb

Waterfront dispute begins

The biggest industrial action in the nation’s history lasts for 151 days. It involves 22,000 waterside workers and other unionists, and takes place after decades of unrest on New Zealand wharves over wages. Although it is not as violent as the waterfront strike of 1913, it lasts longer and involves more workers. [t53–1974]

(*Derby, 2012b; MCH, 2011i; 2014g*)

1951

1 Sep

Australia, New Zealand, United States Security Treaty (ANZUS) signed

Australia, New Zealand and the United States sign the Australia, New Zealand, United States Security Treaty, an alliance that acknowledges that if one member is attacked in the Pacific area the peace and safety of all would be endangered. Each member pledges to ‘act to meet the common danger’. The Treaty reflects a decreasing confidence in the British Empire’s ability to protect the Pacific region. In 1985 the United States responds to New Zealand’s nuclear-free stance by no longer guaranteeing security to New Zealand, although the ANZUS Treaty structure remains in place today. [t27–1954]

(McGibbon, 1998; MCH, n.d.[u]; n.d.[v])

1951

Sep

Maori Women’s Welfare League established

A group of Māori women come together with the aim of supporting Māori society in areas such as health, housing and education. [t34–1955]

(Higgins & Meredith, 2011; *Maori Women’s Welfare League*, n.d.; Sorrenson, 1986: B-45)

1953

29 May

Hillary and Norgay climb Everest

New Zealander Edmund Hillary and Nepali Sherpa Tenzing Norgay are the first people to reach the 8848-metre-high summit of Mt Everest, the world’s highest peak. [t59–1958]

(MCH, n.d.[w])

1953

26 Nov

Maori Affairs Act 1953

This Act aims to force unproductive Māori land into use: ‘Anyone who could show the Maori Land Court that a piece of good land was not being used could apply to have it vested in trustees.’ [t35–1974]

(MCH, 2014b)

1953

Nov

First Family Planning Association clinic opens

New Zealand's first birth control clinic is established in Auckland by the Family Planning Association. [t49–1977]
(*Tolerton, 2011*)

1953

23 Dec

First visit by Head of State to New Zealand

The newly crowned Queen Elizabeth II and her husband Prince Philip make an official visit to New Zealand, arriving in December. During this visit the Queen makes her global Christmas broadcast from Auckland. The Queen has visited New Zealand on ten occasions: 1953–1954, 1963, 1970, 1974, 1977, 1981, 1986, 1990, 1995 and 2002. [t3–1974]
(*MCH, 2010*; *Ross, 2010*; *Royal Household, 2011a*)

1953

24 Dec

Tangiwai rail disaster

Debris at the outlet of the Mt Ruapehu crater lake collapses, creating a volcanic mudflow, known as a lahar, which smashes into the main trunk railway bridge at Tangiwai. The lahar knocks out the concrete piers and partially collapses the bridge. A passenger express train coming from Wellington, packed with 285 people, fails to stop in time and the engine and five carriages are plunged into the river. New Zealanders wake on Christmas morning to the news that 151 lives have been lost. [t10–1968]
(*McSaveney et al., 2009b*)

1953

n.d.

Realm of New Zealand established

New Zealand's name changes in official usage from simply 'New Zealand' to the 'Realm of New Zealand'. [t2–1977]
(*MCH, 2009b*)

1953

n.d.

New Zealand Ballet established

The New Zealand Ballet is founded by Poul Gnat, a principal dancer with the Danish Royal Ballet. In 1984 the company is the recipient of a Royal charter, becoming the Royal New Zealand Ballet. It has been funded by the Crown since 1998. [t47–1957]
(*MCH, 2011m*)

1954
1 Jan
First time on United Nations Security Council
New Zealand is elected as a non-permanent member of the United Nations Security Council for the first time, serving a two-year term from 1954 to 1955. [t27–1954]
(*Alley, 2012a*)

1954
8 Sep
Manila Pact signed
The South-East Asia Collective Defence Treaty, or Manila Pact, aims to contain the spread of communism. Australia, Britain, France, New Zealand, Pakistan, the Philippines, Thailand and the United States are all signatories. The South-East Asia Treaty Organization (SEATO) is established as the official institution of the agreement. [t27–1962]
(*MCH, 2017q; n.d.[xi]*)

1955
20 Oct
Maori Trust Boards Act 1955
‘An Act to make better provision for the administration of certain Maori Trust Boards.’ [t34–1961]

1956
26 Oct
Compulsory enrolment is extended to Māori voters
The Electoral Act 1956 consolidates and amends ‘the enactments relating to the election of members of the House of Representatives’. Māori enrolment is made compulsory, in line with European enrolment, which has been compulsory since 1927. [t17–1967]
(*Sorrenson, 1986: B-47*)

1956
n.d.
Interest expressed in aluminium smelting
Consolidated Zinc Proprietary Limited advises the New Zealand Government that it is interested in using Manapouri hydroelectric power for the smelting of alumina. [t20–1963]
(*Fitzgerald, 2000: 2*)

1956

n.d.

New Zealand Coat of Arms amended

New Zealand's first Coat of Arms, known as the 1911 Arms, undergoes minor adjustments. During the 1940s it was found that multiple versions were in use. The resulting design contains a shield with symbols reflecting the Southern Cross and the importance of sea trade and agriculture. Beside the shield is a Māori chief with a taiaha and a European woman holding the New Zealand ensign. St Edward's crown floats above, representing our current Queen's coronation. See image opposite. [t36–1977]
(*MCH, 2011c; SFI, 2011a: 33*)

1956

n.d.

Disposable syringes invented

Pharmacist Colin Murdoch becomes aware that bacteria and viruses are being transmitted from patient to patient through improperly sterilised syringes. To prevent the spread, Murdoch invents a disposable plastic syringe for dispensing vaccines. The New Zealand Health Department deems the syringes 'too futuristic'. However, by the 1970s Murdoch's disposable syringes are being patented across the world. [t61–1967]
(*NZ Edge, 1999; Smythe, 2014*)

1957

20 Jan

Scott Base established

New Zealand opens its first Antarctic research station, named 'Scott Base'. It is designed to house the members of the privately run Commonwealth Trans-Antarctic Expedition (TAE). [t5–1965]
(*ANZ, 2007; MCH, n.d.[yl]*)

1957

18 Feb

Last use of death penalty

Walter Bolton is the last person to be executed under the death penalty. [t50–1961]
(*MCH, 2013c; Newbold, 2011*)



Coat of Arms of New Zealand.
— James McDonald (original designer, 1911), 1956

‘The people choose from among themselves those who are to have the powers and responsibilities of Government. The process of choice should to the fullest extent possible give each member of the community an equal part in the choice of the Government and a fair opportunity to participate in the process.’

— RCES, 1986

1957

n.d.

Mason's play *The Pohutukawa Tree* first performed

The Pohutukawa Tree explores the tensions between Māori and European cultural values. [t47–1961]
(Dowling, 2010)

1958

4 Jan

Hillary reaches South Pole

Edmund Hillary and his New Zealand party reach the South Pole. See image opposite. [t59–1981]
(MCH, 2009k)

1958

26 Jun

Black Budget introduces PAYE and increases indirect taxation

The incoming Minister of Finance, Arnold Nordmeyer, introduces the Black Budget in response to the balance of payments crisis. The budget introduces the PAYE (Pay As You Earn) system for income tax and doubles duties on beer, spirits, tobacco and cars. 'The outcome was an 18 per cent increase in taxation.' [t26–1986]
(Goldsmith, 2010d; McDermott & Sethi, 2010a; McKinnon, 2003: 219–220)

1959

15 Jun

Chinese gooseberry renamed kiwifruit

The Turners and Growers produce company announces that the Chinese gooseberry will now be exported as 'kiwifruit'. [t11–1964]
(MCH, 2016s; n.d.[z])

1959

1 Dec

Antarctic Treaty signed

The Antarctic Treaty is signed in Washington by representatives of the 12 countries whose scientists have been active in and around Antarctica during the International Geophysical Year of 1957–58. The treaty comes into force in 1961 and by 2011 there are 48 signatories. Significant provisions of the treaty assert freedom of scientific use, peace and prevention of any further sovereign or territorial claims to Antarctica. [t28–1963]
(Secretariat of the Antarctic Treaty, 2011)



Sir Edmund Hillary on board the Royal New Zealand Navy ship *Endeavour*, which transported his party to Antarctica for the Trans-Antarctic Expedition.

— Unknown photographer, 1957

**‘We are heading hell-bent for
the South Pole, God willing and
crevasses permitting.’**

— Mountaineer Sir Edmund Hillary, 1957

1960

28 Jan

Television becomes available

The government announces its plan to operate a television service in New Zealand. Regular transmissions have begun by August. [t12–1987]

(MCH, 2010m)

1960

20 May

World's first nuclear submarine visits New Zealand

The first nuclear-powered submarine in the world, the USS *Halibut*, visits Auckland and Wellington. [t21–1964]

(Priestley, 2012: 155; Yarwood, 2012)

1960

21 Oct

Waitangi Day Act 1960

The Act ‘declared that 6 February would be known as Waitangi Day, and would be observed throughout the country “as a national day of thanksgiving in commemoration of the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi”. The Act did not provide for a public holiday, although any locality could substitute Waitangi Day for any public holiday it already observed. A copy of the Treaty in English was appended as a schedule’.

[t38–1974]

(MCH, 2014i)

1960

n.d.

Separate Māori school system phased out

In the 1960s the separate school system for Māori comes to an end. [t52–1961]

(Swarbrick, 2009a)

1961

17 Jan

Hunn's *Report on Department of Maori Affairs* published

J. K. Hunn's report (the Hunn report), although ‘strictly speaking a review of the department, [makes] more far-reaching recommendations on social reforms affecting the Maori people’. ‘By 1961 the Maori Education Foundation was established because education was the key to integration as set forth in the Hunn Report.’ [t34–1962]

(Hill, 2009: 92; Meredith, 2011; Sorrenson, 1986: B-92)

1961

5 Apr

Lye exhibits at New York's Museum of Modern Art

Len Lye presents an exhibition at the Museum of Modern Art titled 'Tangible Motion Sculpture'. Lye is known internationally for both his innovative films and his kinetic sculptures. [t47–1971]

(Govett-Brewster Art Gallery, n.d.; MoMA, 2017)

1961

Apr

New Zealand Government purchases Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL)

The government purchases Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) in full. [t16–1965]

(Air New Zealand, n.d.)

1961

1 Nov

Death penalty abolished

Parliament holds a free vote to amend the Crimes Act 1961, leading to the abolishment of the death penalty. Capital punishment is retained only for treason until 1989.

[t50–1974]

(MCH, 2010b)

1961

8 Nov

Universities Act 1961

This Act dissolves the University of New Zealand. Four of the university colleges – University of Auckland, University of Canterbury, University of Otago and Victoria University of Wellington – are granted the power to confer degrees, becoming autonomous universities. Separate Acts enable Lincoln College and Massey College to remain university colleges under University of Canterbury and Victoria University of Wellington respectively. [t52–1963]

(McLintock, 2009p; 2009q)

1962

1 Aug

Treaty of Friendship with Western Samoa signed

The Treaty of Friendship between New Zealand and Samoa is signed, seven months after Samoa gains full independence. Samoa had been a colony of Germany from 1900–1919, a League of Nations mandate of New Zealand from 1919–1945, and finally a United Nations trusteeship of New Zealand from 1945–1962. [t27–1966]

(MCH, 2010g; MFAT, 2010a)

1962

7 Sep

Parliamentary Commissioner (Ombudsman) Act 1962

This Act established the role of New Zealand Ombudsman. The Ombudsmen initially only investigated complaints about central government departments and organisations, but this has since been extended to local government authorities and Crown entities. New Zealand was the fourth country, after Sweden, Finland and Denmark, to establish the office of Ombudsman. [t46–1982]

(Office of the Ombudsman, 2017; n.d.)

1962

10 Dec

Wilkins wins Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine

Maurice Wilkins is awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine, along with Francis Crick and James Watson, for their work on ‘the molecular structure of nucleic acids and its significance for information transfer in living material’. [t56–2000]

(MCH, 2016t; Nobel Prize, 2011)

1962

14 Dec

Maori Community Development Act 1962

‘An Act to provide for the constitution of Maori Associations, to define their powers and functions, and to consolidate and amend the Maori Social and Economic Advancement Act 1945.’ The words ‘Community Development’ are replaced by the word ‘Welfare’ in section 19(2) of the later Maori Purposes Act 1979. [t34–1962]

1962

14 Dec

New Zealand Maori Council established

The Maori Council, which is predominantly a male confederation of tribal committees (in conjunction with the Maori Women's Welfare League), grows out of the remains of the Maori War Effort Organisation and the passing of the Maori Welfare Act 1962. The Council acts principally as an advisory board. [t34–1967]

(Sorrenson, 1986: B-45)

1963

26 Jul

Kerr solves Einstein's equations

Mathematician Roy Kerr develops the 'Kerr Solution', providing 'a set of mathematical solutions to Einstein's equations of general relativity'. These equations 'revolutionised physics', by explaining why rotating black holes exist. In 2012 Kerr becomes the first New Zealander to be awarded the Einstein Medal by the Albert Einstein Society. [t52–1965]

(Kerr, 1963: 237–238; Priestley, 2014; Stewart, A., 2012; University of Canterbury, 2016)

1963

5 Aug

(Nuclear) Test Ban Treaty signed

The Treaty prohibits nuclear weapons tests 'or any other nuclear explosion' in the atmosphere, in outer space, and under water. While not banning underground testing, the treaty does prohibit nuclear explosions in this environment if they cause 'radioactive debris to be present outside the territorial limits of the State under whose jurisdiction or control' they are conducted. In accepting limitations on testing, the nuclear powers accepted as a common goal 'an end to the contamination of man's environment by radioactive substances'. The British and Americans had been carrying out nuclear testing in the Pacific since 1946. Between 1946 and 1958 the Americans carried out 67 nuclear tests at Bikini Atoll in the Marshall Islands. The French did not sign the treaty and from 1966 to 1974 conducted 41 atmospheric nuclear tests in the Pacific, mostly at Mururoa Atoll. [t28–1982]

(MCH, 2012o; Priestley, 2012: 215; UNESCO, n.d.; United Nations Treaty Collection, 2017; US Department of State, n.d.)

1963

16 Oct

Manapouri-Te Anau Development Act 1963

‘An Act to validate an agreement between Her Majesty the Queen and Consolidated Zinc Proprietary Limited in respect of the utilisation by the Crown of the water resources of Lakes Manapouri and Te Anau and of the Waiau and Mararoa rivers for the generation of electrical power for industrial and other purposes.’ Under this Act, the Minister shall prepare operating guidelines, based on recommendations ‘by the Guardians of Lakes Manapouri and Te Anau ... to protect the existing patterns, ecological stability, and recreational values of the vulnerable shorelines and to optimise the energy output of the Manapouri power station’. See image opposite. [t20–1970]

1964

30 Apr

Marsden Point Oil Refinery opens

The 1958 ‘Black Budget’ forces a review of oil prices, which leads to Shell being asked to look into the viability of a New Zealand refinery. Competitors raise concerns over Shell’s possible competitive advantage so the government decides to build a refinery with all the oil companies represented. The result is one of the world’s first integrated refineries. [t14–1965]

(NZRC, 2009a; 2009b)

1964

Jun

Vietnam War begins

Approximately 3500 New Zealand military personnel serve in South Vietnam between June 1964 and December 1972. There are 37 New Zealand casualties and 187 wounded during active service. This is not a peace support operation; see Chapter 9 for a full list of peace support operations.

[t62–1965]

(MCH, 2008e)



Christine Foxall, an office worker at Forest & Bird in Wellington, with forms signed by people who opposed the plan to raise the level of Lake Manapouri.

— *Evening Post*, February 1970

‘There is no doubt that the resolution of the Manapouri conflict, by integrating conservation with the demands of hydro-electric development, was a milestone in sustainable management of important natural resources.’

— Professor Sir Alan Mark, 2008

1964

3 Nov

Decimal currency system introduced

The Decimal Currency Act 1964 prescribes the designs, diameters and standard weights of New Zealand's new decimal coinage system, which is introduced into circulation on 10 July 1967. [t24 ends]

(RBNZ, n.d.)

1964

21 Dec

Whaling in New Zealand ends

The last whale is caught in New Zealand waters. New Zealand goes on to take a strong international position supporting a moratorium on commercial whaling and opposing 'scientific' whaling. [t11–1970]

(International Whaling Commission, 2011; Phillips, 2009b)

1964

n.d.

First and only nuclear reactor built

New Zealand's only nuclear reactor becomes operational at the University of Canterbury's School of Engineering. The reactor is gifted to the university by the United States Atomic Energy Commission (USAEC) on the condition that any research results are provided to the US. The reactor attracted no significant controversy and on university open days was said to draw 'long queues of people waiting to climb the steps and peer into the reactor tank'. In 1981 the reactor was dismantled and the plutonium went to the physics department at Canterbury where it was used until it reached the end of its 30-year life span and was returned to the US. [t21–1973]

(Priestley, 2012: 178–183)

1965

1 Feb

Troops sent to Borneo to support Great Britain

A small Special Air Service detachment and the 1st Battalion Royal New Zealand Infantry Regiment are sent to Borneo to support Britain's plans for uniting Malaya, Singapore, Brunei and Borneo, which are contested by Indonesia. This is not a peace support operation; see Chapter 9 for a full list of peace support operations. [t62–1991]

(MCH, 2012p; 2012q)

1965

1 Apr

Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) renamed Air New Zealand

New Zealand's national airline is renamed Air New Zealand. [t16–1989]

(Air New Zealand, n.d.; MCH, 2016u)

1965

15 May

High voltage cable links North and South Islands

The cable creates a more reliable energy supply, carrying energy from Benmore Station in the South Island to the more populous North Island. The cable is the third of its kind in the world. [t14–1969]

(Clark, M., 2004; Priestley, 2012: 192)

1965

4 Aug

Cook Islands gain full self-government

The new relationship between the two countries is defined to the United Nations as follows: 'The Cook Islands people, because of their many natural links with New Zealand, have determined to exercise their right of self-government or self-rule or independence – call it what you will – but not at this time as a separate, sovereign State ... This new status is not sovereign independence in the juridical sense, for the Cook Islanders wish to remain New Zealand citizens.' [t5–1974]

(Government of the Cook Islands, n.d.; MCH, 2017r)

1965

30 Oct

National Library of New Zealand established

'The National Library Act 1965 brings together the General Assembly Library, the Alexander Turnbull Library and the National Library Service to form the National Library of New Zealand.' [t52–1966]

(NLNZ, n.d.[c])

1966

1 Jan

Second time on United Nations Security Council

The number of non-permanent members of the Security Council increases to ten; to accommodate these changes, New Zealand serves a one-year term on the Council. During this term, New Zealand supports the white minority government and opposes the British use of force in Rhodesia following the African country's Unilateral Declaration of Independence in 1965. [t27–1971]

(Alley, 2012a; BBC, 2014)

1966

23 May

Te Ātairangikaahu becomes first Māori Queen

King Koroki's daughter becomes the first Māori Queen, Te Arikinui Dame Te Ātairangikaahu. [t32–2006]

(MCH, 2011n)

1966

25 Oct

International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination (ICERD) signed

The International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination (ICERD) is signed and then ratified on 22 November 1972. The Convention aims to eradicate all forms of racial discrimination and promote understanding among all races. [t29–1968]

(ICERD, 1966: Article 2[1]; MFAT, 1997: 240)

1966

n.d.

Encyclopaedia of New Zealand published

Edited by the parliamentary historian A. H. McLintock, the three-volume *Encyclopaedia* comprises more than 1800 essays from 359 authors. 'The Encyclopaedia is an enduring monument to McLintock's wide interests and formidable editorial skills, and he regard[s] it as the one project of his life which extended him to the limits of his physical and mental strengths. It remains an indispensable work of reference, and McLintock's own elegantly composed essays on all manner of subjects are models of erudition and lucidity.' [t52–1966]

(Bohan, 2010)

1966

n.d.

Tinsley's *The Evolution of Galaxies and its Significance for Cosmology* completed

New Zealand-raised Beatrice Tinsley completes her PhD thesis, *Evolution of Galaxies and its Significance for Cosmology*. Undertaken at the University of Texas in Austin, the thesis pioneers models for describing the evolution of galaxies and finds that galaxies are receding from each other. This work 'form[s] the basis for contemporary studies of galactic evolution'. In 2011 a mountain in the Kepler range in Fiordland is named in Tinsley's honour. See image overleaf. [t52–1972]
(Swarbrick, 2014; Sweeney & Owens, 1999)

1967

10 Feb

Free school milk scheme ends

The government's delivery of free milk in schools ends. In 2012 New Zealand's largest dairy company introduces a pilot 'Fonterra Milk for Schools' scheme in Northland, offering free milk to all primary school-aged children in the region. On 6 May 2013 Fonterra launches the programme nationwide. [t61–1967]
(Fonterra, 2012; n.d.; Fonterra Milk For Schools, 2017; MCH, 2017s)

1967

9 Oct

'Six o'clock swill' ends

Following a referendum, the 6 o'clock closing time introduced in 1917 is repealed and public houses are now able to remain open until 10 pm. Legislation passed in 2012 enables the hours of trading to be determined by the Liquor Licensing Authority according to local conditions. [t61–1971]
(MCH, 2017t; MoJ, n.d.[b])

1967

24 Nov

Water and Soil Conservation Act 1967

This Act establishes a Water and Soil Division within the Ministry of Works to survey and monitor soil erosion. The Water and Soil Division controls the Soil Conservation and Rivers Control Council, the Water Pollution Control Council and the Water Allocation Council. [t15–1974]
(Gregg, 2008)



Beatrice Hill Tinsley at Yale.

— Unknown Yale University Office of Public Affairs staff
photographer, c. 1976

**‘It’s nice to be beyond the stage of
being treated as a crank
or an upstart.’**

— Theoretical astronomer Beatrice Hill Tinsley, 4 May 1975

1967

24 Nov

All seats contestable by both Māori and European candidates

The Electoral Amendment Act 1967 allows Māori to stand as candidates in European electorates and Europeans to stand in Māori electorates. [t17–1969]

(*Vasil, 1990: 174*)

1967

n.d.

Maori and Island Affairs Department established

The Department of Maori Affairs ‘merged with the Department of Island Territories to form the Maori and Island Affairs Department. The Islands Division was transferred to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs in April 1975, with the Maori Affairs Department retaining responsibility for Pacific Islanders’ housing and welfare in New Zealand’. [t34–1984]

(*Levine & Vasil, 1985: 35*)

1968

10 Apr

Wahine ferry disaster

Cyclone Giselle causes the sinking of the Lyttelton–Wellington ferry *Wahine*, resulting in 53 people losing their lives. Images of the disaster are televised, marking a turning point for news broadcasting in New Zealand. [t10–1979]

(*Brenstrum, 2009; MCH, 2010n*)

1968

Aug

National Development Conference takes place

The National Development Conference signals an attempt to plan for New Zealand’s long-term future. Outcomes of the conference include an aim to achieve an annual Gross National Product (GNP) growth rate of 4.5% for the five years following, as well as recommendations that the manufacturing sector be protected. Participants of the conference include Minister of Finance Robert Muldoon and Sir Frank Holmes (who becomes Chairman of the New Zealand Planning Council in 1977). [t40–1973]

(*Cope, Goodyear & McAllister, 2009; Hawke, 2010; SFI, 2011b: 65–67*)

1968

12 Nov

International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (ICCPR) signed

The International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights is signed and is later incorporated into the New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990. [t29–1980]
(*ICCPR, 1966; MFAT, 1997: 242–243*)

1969

22 Aug

Voting age lowered from 21 to 20

The Electoral Amendment Act 1969 lowers the voting age to 20. [t17–1974]
(*DoJ, 1986: A-83*)

1969

n.d.

Maui gas field discovered

The Maui gas field is discovered by Shell, BP and Todd Petroleum. ‘Due to the size and cost of the development, government investment was sought which resulted in a government entity (later PetroCorp) taking a 50% interest in the project. Fletcher Challenge Energy later purchased this entity from government.’ [t14–1973]
(*Todd Energy, 2009*)

1970

May

Manapouri petition presented

The Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society presents a petition with more than 260,000 signatures to Parliament. The petition opposes the 8-metre raising of Lake Manapouri to generate hydroelectric power for a new aluminium smelter at Tiwai Point, Bluff. The opposition to this scheme marks New Zealand’s first widespread environmental movement. In 1972 legislation is passed to protect the level of the lake. [t20–1971]
(*Bain, 2008; MCH, 2010o*)

1970

n.d.

First deer farm

M. P. Giles is the recipient of the first licence to farm deer at his property near Taupō. By 1980 there are 1540 deer farms and a total domesticated deer population of 120,000. [t11–1973]
(*DINZ, n.d.; Drew, 2009*)

1970

n.d.

Ngā Tamatoa activist group formed

Ngā Tamatoa (the Young Warriors), a Māori activist group, gives ‘a new and radical edge to Māori protest in its calls for the Treaty of Waitangi to be ratified’. It also raises awareness of issues of importance for Māori through submissions on government policy and petitions to have te reo Māori taught in schools. During the 1971 Waitangi Day celebrations Ngā Tamatoa disrupts the ceremony and in 1972 the group stages a walkout. [t33–1975]
(MCH, 2014b)

1971

Apr

Tiwai Point Aluminium Smelter opens

Tiwai Point opens as New Zealand’s first and only aluminium smelter. [t20–1973]
(Cook, M., 2010a; New Zealand Institute of Chemistry, n.d.)

1971

16 Jun

Polynesian Panthers founded

The Polynesian Panther Party is formed by six young Polynesian men in Auckland. Drawing inspiration from the United States activist group the Black Panthers, the Polynesian Panthers is a group formed in response to New Zealand’s burgeoning race-relations problems. The group focuses on ‘political activism, running food co-ops and homework centres, advocating for tenants and promoting Pacific languages’. The group is instrumental in informing Polynesians of their rights with police during the Dawn Raids, as well as encouraging Pasifika and community activism. [t57–1976]
(Anae, 2010: 223; Reid, G., 2001; Vaka’uta, 2016)

1971

5 Aug

Pacific Islands Forum established

Formerly known as the South Pacific Forum, this body aims to co-ordinate the implementation of the Pacific Plan for strengthening regional co-operation and integration. In 2011 it comprises 16 independent and self-governing states in the Pacific and is responsible for the signing of a number of treaties. [t27–1973]
(Green, R., 2008: 283; PIFS, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b])

1971

1 Dec

Te Kanawa performs at Covent Garden

Opera singer Kiri Te Kanawa rises to international prominence after singing at Covent Garden, and later goes on to sing at the wedding of Prince Charles and Lady Diana Spencer. Traditional Māori songs such as 'Pokarekare Ana' assist her in gaining exposure. [t47–1978] (*Black Barn Vineyards, 2009; MCH, 2008f; Walls, 2014*)

1971

17 Dec

Race Relations Act 1971

The 'first legislation to explicitly introduce anti-discriminatory principles into New Zealand's legal framework', the Race Relations Act 1971 prohibits discrimination due to race, nationality or ethnicity. The Act 'also establishe[s] the office of Race Relations Commissioner and create[s] a formal process for laying complaints about racial discrimination'. [t61–2003] (*Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 124*)

1972

30 May

Values Party founded

Tony Brunt, a student at Victoria University, forms the Values Party. Described as a 'quality of life' party, it is arguably the first national 'Green' party in the world and is a precursor of the current New Zealand Green Party. The party stands in all three elections through the 1970s, peaking in popularity with 5.2% of the vote in 1975, although it does not gain any seats in Parliament. Their local body results are better, with a number of Values Party candidates gaining seats on city councils. [t43–1980] (*Curtin & Miller, 2012; Dann, 1999; Richardson, 2002: 461*)

1972

21 Sep

National Museum established

The Dominion Museum is renamed the National Museum under the National Art Gallery, Museum and War Memorial Act 1972. By the 1980s the Buckle Street building is too small to act as a repository for the growing collection and there are calls for a new and improved building to house New Zealand's national treasures. [t52–1975] (*New Zealand National Herbarium Network, 2011; TVNZ, 2011a*)

1972

n.d.

Amos becomes first Minister of Island Affairs

Phil Amos is appointed as the first Minister of Island Affairs, holding the position until 1974. The position is not filled under Prime Minister Muldoon's National Government and, when reinstated under Prime Minister Lange's Labour Government, it is named Minister for Pacific Island Affairs. 'New Zealand's first minister of Pacific Island affairs (Richard Prebble) [is] appointed in 1984. In 1990 the Pacific Island Affairs Unit [becomes] the Ministry of Pacific Island Affairs, which was concerned with the social, economic and cultural development of Pacific peoples in New Zealand.' [t41-1985]

(*Fraenkel, 2012b; Laban, 2007; Templeton, 1995: 8*)

1973

1 Jan

United Kingdom joins European Union impacting New Zealand exports

The UK joins the European Union in 1973 and introduces quotas for New Zealand lamb, cheese and butter exports, which forces New Zealand to seek alternative markets. Prior to 1973 the UK was New Zealand's biggest export partner. [t11-1989]

(*Guardian Research Department, 2011; McKinnon, 2010b*)

1973

29 May

New Zealand joins Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD)

The Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD) aims to provide the 'setting for democratic and market oriented countries to study and develop economic and social policies with the aim of maximising economic growth'. New Zealand is one of 34 member countries. [t27-1993]

(*MFAT, 2012; OECD, 2017*)

1973

May

Marsden Point Oil Refinery expansion approved

The government gives tacit approval to a \$160 million expansion at Marsden Point Oil Refinery, with the intention of ending the country's 'dependence on expensive imported components and finished products'. [t14-1973]

(NZRC, 2009c)

1973

23 Jun

Frigates sent to Mururoa Atoll

In response to the French disobeying the International Court of Justice 'interim injunction against the French nuclear testing in the South Pacific', Prime Minister Norman Kirk sends two frigates, HMNZS *Otago* and HMNZS *Canterbury*, to retain a presence close to Mururoa Atoll. Cabinet Minister Fraser Colman, a government representative, joins the HMNZS *Otago* and comments, 'what we aim to do is publicise what is happening in this remote part of the world, so as to stimulate world opinion and attract support for the rights of smaller nations'.

[t21-1985]

(Hayward, 1981: 143-144)

1973

30 Jul

Overseas Investment Act 1973

This Act provides for better supervision and control of overseas investment in New Zealand. The Act is superseded by the Overseas Investment Act 2005, which requires overseas parties to obtain 'consent through the Overseas Investment Office (OIO) before they can invest in New Zealand's sensitive land, significant business assets and fishing quota'. [t40-1977]

(LINZ, 2017)

1973

Oct

First oil shock

International crude oil prices increase from US\$3 to approximately US\$20 per barrel. New Zealand maintains a security of supply, even with the higher crude and product costs. The high price of crude oil creates a serious balance of payments crisis. [t14-1973]

(McDermott & Sethi, 2010b; McKinnon, 2003: 247; NZRC, 2009c)

- 1973**
n.d. **Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement established**
The 1973 Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement allows citizens of Australia and New Zealand to travel freely between the two countries. [t31–1981]
(*DLAC, 2010*)
- 1973**
n.d. **‘Damn the Dam’ protest song released**
John Hanlon releases ‘Damn the Dam’, which is adopted as the official protest song for those opposing the Manapouri Dam. It reaches number five on the national charts and Hanlon wins what is now called a Recording Arts Talent Award (RATA) for Single of the Year. [t20–1996]
(*New Zealand Folk Song, 2008*)
- 1973**
n.d. **Maui pipeline commissioned**
A high-pressure gas transmission pipeline is commissioned to run from the Oaonui Production Station to Huntly Power Station. The pipeline is to transfer gas to electricity generators and large plants and ‘is the largest capacity high-pressure gas transmission pipeline in New Zealand’. [t14–1979]
(*Maui Development Limited, n.d.*)
- 1974**
6 Feb **Waitangi Day becomes New Zealand Day**
In an attempt to move the country towards a ‘broader concept of nationhood’, Prime Minister Norman Kirk announces in 1973 that from the following year Waitangi Day will be known as New Zealand Day and will be a public holiday. It is the first time Queen Elizabeth II attends the ceremony. [t38–1976]
(*MCH, 2014d; 2014j*)
- 1974**
6 Feb **Royal Titles Act 1974**
This Act proclaims the royal title ‘Elizabeth the Second, by the Grace of God Queen of New Zealand and Her Other Realms and Territories, Head of the Commonwealth, Defender of the Faith’ to be for official use in relation to New Zealand. [t3–1996]
(*MCH, 2009b*)

1974

13 Mar

Dawn Raids begin

Homes and workplaces of suspected Pacific Island overstayers are raided late at night or early in the morning by police. The raids 'cast a dark shadow over race relations' in New Zealand. During the 1960s a relaxed approach to visa restrictions saw many migrants arrive from Tonga and Samoa to work on temporary visas. The economic downturn of the early 1970s sees blame attributed to these migrants for social ills such as rising unemployment. While the Dawn Raids begin in 1974, they reach their height in October 1976 and include random street checks by police on 'anybody who didn't look like a Pākehā or palangi New Zealander'. [t50–1974]

(*Anae, 2010: 227; Fepulea'i, 2005; MCH, 2015d; Reid, Z., 2010*)

1974

1 Apr

Accident Compensation scheme established

The Accident Compensation Corporation (ACC) results in New Zealand workers losing their right to sue in exchange for significantly improved medical cover. [t53–1991]

(*MCH, 2016v; Roper, 2005: 216*)

1974

6 Apr

Marine Pollution Act 1974

Between 1954 and 1973, 32 containers of radioactive material are disposed of in the sea across four locations (Lyttelton Heads, Baring Head, Cape Palliser and 42° 15' South, 175° 00' East). The passing of the Marine Pollution Act 1974 requires a permit to dispose radioactive material in the sea. This permit is only granted once in 1976 when seven containers of radioactive material are dumped in the sea at 42° 15' South, 175° 00' East. Radioactive waste is no longer disposed of at sea. [t15–1978]

(*IAEA, 1999; Personal communication, 2016; Robertson, 1996*)

1974

21 Sep

Voting age lowered from 20 to 18

The Electoral Amendment Act 1974 lowers the voting age to 18. [t17–1975]

(*DoJ, 1986: A-85*)

1974

24 Sep

Sutch arrested on suspicion of spying for KGB

Dr Bill Sutch, a well-known New Zealand economist and public servant, is charged under the Official Secrets Act 1951 with the offence of ‘obtaining information that would be helpful to the enemy’ (in this case the Soviet spy agency, the KGB). Following a high-profile trial, a jury acquits Sutch in February 1975. In January 2009, 43 documents are released to the public. His daughter’s lawyer consider these to show ‘that the SIS illegally broke into Dr Sutch’s office and bugged his telephone, and lied to the government about doing so’. [t50–1976]

(Sunday Star Times 2009a; 2009b)

1974

19 Oct

Niue no longer governed by New Zealand

Niue, under New Zealand administration since 1901, becomes self-governing through the passing of the Niue Constitution Act 1974. Niue continues its ongoing relationship with New Zealand, with the majority of Niueans living in New Zealand. ‘... When Niue became self-governing in 1974, many Niueans hurried over, mistakenly thinking that they would no longer be able to enjoy residency rights in New Zealand.’ [t5–1977]

(Fraenkel, 2012c; Walrond, 2005a; 2005b)

1974

8 Nov

‘Maori’ extended to include descendants of Māori

The Maori Affairs Amendment Act 1974 broadens the definition of Māori to include ‘any person of the Maori race of New Zealand and includes any descendant of such a person’. [t35–1975]

(DoJ, 1986: A-86; Sorrenson, 1986: B-52)

1975

22 Aug

Electoral Amendment Act 1975

Under this Act all New Zealand citizens and permanent residents are now entitled to vote. Importantly, British nationality is no longer a qualification to vote. The Act also replaces the term 'European' with the term 'General', and Māori can now choose to register on the General roll or the Māori roll. This becomes known as the Māori electoral option, and is 'to be held alongside (or following) each census'. [t17–1981]

(DoJ, 1986: A-85; Electoral Commission, 2005b; Sorrenson, 1986: B-52)

1975

22 Sep

Māori land hīkoi

The protest march, led by Whina Cooper, calls for a halt to the alienation of Māori land. See image opposite. [t33–1977]

(Royal, 2009)

1975

10 Oct

Treaty of Waitangi Act 1975 establishes Waitangi Tribunal

This Act provides for 'the observance, and confirmation, of the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi by establishing a Tribunal to make recommendations on claims relating to the practical application of the Treaty and to determine whether certain matters are inconsistent with the principles of the Treaty'. [t35–1983]

1975

10 Oct

Private Schools Conditional Integration Act 1975

In response to the financial crisis facing the Catholic school system, which sees parishes 'overwhelmed' by the costs involved in running Catholic schools, the Private Schools Conditional Integration Act 1975 is passed. This Act allows for private schools to receive government funding if they use the state curriculum. It also allows private schools to 'maintain their special character, charge fees and restrict entry'. [t52–1981]

(Cook, M., 2012)



Protesters on the Māori Land March at College Hill
in Auckland.

— Christian Heinegg, 22 September 1975

‘I can’t sleep at night, because
even at night I’m worrying about
things and planning things.
It’s the mana, you see. If you’ve
got it, it never lets you alone.’

— Kuia (Māori elder) Dame Whina Cooper, 1983

1976

16 Jul

Boycott of Montreal Olympic Games

Following the All Blacks' tour of apartheid South Africa, many African nations request a ban on New Zealand's participation in the Olympics. When their request is denied, '26 African countries as well as Iraq and Guyana' boycott the 1976 Games. [t57–1981]

(Hickey, 2016; MCH, 2012r; Romanos, J., 2012)

1976

9 Sep

Wanganui Computer Centre Act 1976

This Act establishes the country's first centralised electronic database – the National Law Enforcement Database. The Minister of Police, Alan McCready, describes it as 'probably the most significant crime-fighting weapon ever brought to bear against lawlessness in this country'. It raises questions about the state's ability to gather information on its citizens, with slogans such as 'Big Brother is Watching' quoted in the media. In 1982 a protest goes wrong when a gelignite bomb detonates as a 22-year-old anarchist tries to 'breach security at the computer centre'. The computer centre and the subsequent debate are, arguably, precursors to the Official Information Act 1982 and the Privacy Act 1993. [t50–2007]

(MCH, 2012s; Privacy Commissioner, 1998: 337–338)

1976

1 Nov

New Zealand Day becomes Waitangi Day

The National Government passes the Waitangi Day Act 1976, which reinstates Waitangi Day. The government argues that 'a number of representations had emphasised that the name recognised the significance of the Treaty and its spirit'. The name Waitangi Day has remained ever since.

[t38–2016]

(MCH, 2014j)

1977

7 Mar

Constitutional crisis: Prime Minister appoints Governor-General

Prime Minister Robert Muldoon appoints a Cabinet Minister, Sir Keith Holyoake, to the position of Governor-General. This appointment was previously the sole responsibility of the Queen (on advice from Cabinet). Muldoon's actions set 'a precedent that New Zealand could do without', as the role of Governor-General should be non-partisan, leaving the 'business' of government to Cabinet and the Prime Minister. Although Holyoake resigns from Parliament the same year, both civil servants and the throne take steps to ensure this does not happen again. [t2–1983] (*Gustafson, 2000; MCH, 2007f; NZ Govt, n.d.[b]; Wood, 2010*)

1977

26 Sep

200-mile economic zone established

The Territorial Sea and Exclusive Economic Zone Act 1977 extends New Zealand's commercial fishing zone a further 188 miles. This extension makes the economic zone 15 times the size of the land area of New Zealand, and the fourth largest in the world. [t5–2008] (*Moon, 2010: 122*)

1977

21 Nov

'God Defend New Zealand' becomes national anthem

'God Defend New Zealand' is given equal status to 'God Save the Queen'. At the 1972 Olympics 'God Defend New Zealand' had been played during a medal ceremony, creating controversy. A petition was presented to Parliament in 1976, resulting in the decision to make 'God Defend New Zealand' the country's second official anthem. 'God Save The Queen' 'tends to be reserved for formal ceremonies involving the Queen, the Governor-General or the Royal family or when referring to the Queen's role as New Zealand's head of state'. [t36 ends] (*CCL, n.d.[ff]; Hewitson, 2004; MCH, 2015e*)

1977

1 Dec

Citizenship Act 1977

Citizenship is now granted based on ‘length of residence in New Zealand, character, and knowledge of the English language’. The Act distinguishes New Zealand citizens from the rest of the Commonwealth, and the expression ‘British subject’ is removed from New Zealand passports. The government also passes the Seal of New Zealand Act 1977, which establishes a ‘Seal of New Zealand’, reflecting the country’s ‘growing constitutional self-image’. [t1–2005]
(*Green, D., 2009b; Joseph, 2007: 738*)

1977

1 Dec

Commission for the Future and New Zealand Planning Council established

The Commission for the Future and the Planning Council are established under the New Zealand Planning Act 1977. The aim is to study “possibilities for the long-term economic and social development of New Zealand”, and to make the findings available to the government and the general public’. The Commission’s March 1982 report *Future Contingencies: Nuclear Disaster* ‘was not well received by the National Government’, which disbanded the Commission later that year, saying ‘recent publications show that the Commission’s work [is] no longer relevant to the issues facing New Zealand’. The Planning Council continued until 1991. [t40–1980]
(*Priestley, 2012: 244; SFI, 2011b: 65–67*)

1977

16 Dec

Contraception, Sterilisation and Abortion Act 1977

In 1974 New Zealand’s first abortion clinic was opened, inciting debate. A Royal Commission is established to consider the issue of abortion. Based on their recommendations, this Act is passed and makes access to abortions more difficult. Implementation proves difficult and the Act is amended in 1978. Legislation currently allows for abortion to be performed in cases where certification is gained from two medical practitioners. Abortion remains listed in the Crimes Act 1961, which outlines the conditions of certification in section 187A. [t49–2003]
(*Cook, M., 2011b*)



The Chen family at a ceremony celebrating their New Zealand citizenship with Sir James Barnes, Mayor of Dunedin. From left to right: Professor Peter Chen, Sir James Barnes, Mrs Jean Chen, Mai Chen, Annie Chen-Green (nee Chen), Angel Nicholson (nee Chen) and Mindy Chen-Wishart (nee Chen).

— Unknown photographer, 1975

**‘Diversity is not a gender or an ethnicity.
We all have a gender, an ethnicity, a
sexuality and an (dis)ability. Diversity is
about difference and not assuming
we are what we appear.’**

— Managing partner of Chen Palmer Partners and chairperson of the Superdiversity Centre Mai Chen, 2017

1977

n.d.

Occupation of Bastion Point

An occupation of Bastion Point reserve is begun by local iwi Ngāti Whātua, following the Crown's decision to sell the land and turn it into a housing development. The iwi disputes the lawful acquisition of the land, which had once been a Ngāti Whātua reserve. After 506 days the police and the army remove 218 occupants. However, a 1988 Waitangi Tribunal inquiry results in Ngāti Whātua regaining much of the land. In 2017 Prime Minister Bill English celebrates Waitangi Day at Bastion Point and notes in response to Ngāti Whātua's recent settlement: 'What we should be celebrating today ... is what you have demonstrated and that is a group of people who had the leadership, and the courage and the vision to see that path and show it to other New Zealanders.' [t33–2004]

(*English, 2017a; MCH, n.d.[aa]; n.d.[bb]*)

1978

12 Oct

New Zealand Film Commission Act 1978

This Act establishes the Film Commission to make, promote and distribute New Zealand films. [t47–1980] (*NZFC, n.d.*)

1978

20 Oct

Marine Mammals Protection Act 1978

Whales within New Zealand's 200-nautical-mile (370 km) Exclusive Economic Zone are now protected. [t15–1987] (*DOC, 2006*)

1979

30 Jul

Second oil shock and 'car-less days' begin

Overseas crude oil prices rise from around US\$13 to a high of US\$32 per barrel. The oil shortage leads to the introduction of 'car-less days' and plans to expand fuel production. [t14–1996]

(*MCH, 2017u; NZRC, 2009d*)

1979

28 Nov

Mt Erebus disaster

An Air New Zealand sightseeing flight to Antarctica crashes into the lower slopes of Mt Erebus. All 237 passengers and 20 crew lose their lives. [t10–1995]

(*MCH, 2009l*)

1980
17 Jul

United Nations Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination Against Women (CEDAW) signed

New Zealand signs CEDAW on 17 July and the Convention is ratified on 10 January 1985. Signing the Convention demonstrates New Zealand's commitment to eliminating inequalities between genders. [t29–2002]
(CEDAW, 1979; MFAT, 1997: 309)

1980
30 Oct

McGee's *Foreskin's Lament* play first performed

Playwright Greg McGee highlights the way in which New Zealand's rugby culture reflects social values, and is particularly poignant in the context of the upcoming 1981 Springbok tour. [t47–1985]
(McGee, 1981: 18; NZBC, n.d.[a])

1980
n.d.

Māori political party, Mana Motuhake, founded

Matiu Rata, a former Labour Cabinet Minister, establishes the Mana Motuhake party, advocating Māori autonomy. [t43–2004]
(MCH, 2014b)

1980
n.d.

Muldoon's 'Think Big' scheme introduced

In 1980 economist Brian Easton notes that there are, in effect, two strategies for dealing with the impending oil crisis: 'think big' and 'small is beautiful'. Robert Muldoon's National Government favoured the 'Think Big' policy of state-funded construction for industrial energy projects such as the Clyde dam and Glenbrook steel plant expansion. However, the energy-focused scheme left the government with serious debts and led to subsequent sales of state assets. [t40–1986]
(Hembry, 2011)

1981

1 Feb

Underarm bowling incident

During the Benson & Hedges World Series Cup at the Melbourne Cricket Ground, the Australian team bowls the final ball underarm. This makes it impossible for the New Zealand team to achieve the six runs necessary to tie the match. Although not strictly against the rules, this is considered extremely unsportsmanlike, and leads to a low point in trans-Tasman sporting relations. [t59–1987]

(MCG, n.d.; MCH, 2012t)

1981

1 Jul

Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement amended

Passports are now needed to travel to Australia in order to stop exploitation of the Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement. However, it is still unnecessary to apply for an Australian visa. Previously ‘Australian and New Zealand citizens and certain other people with resident status in the two countries have been able to cross the Tasman without passports.’

[t31–2017]

(McPhee, 1981)

1981

22 Jul

Springbok rugby tour begins, sparking nationwide protests

New Zealand is divided over the proposed Springbok tour in light of South Africa’s apartheid race relations practices. Opponents of the tour argue that by allowing it to go ahead New Zealand is condoning apartheid while others, including many players, stress ‘that sport and politics should remain separate’. Two games are cancelled and over 200 demonstrations in 28 centres occur during the months of July, August and September. More than 150,000 people take part and 1500 are charged with offences. The country is again divided in 1986 by the Cavaliers’ rebel tour to South Africa and in 1987 when the inaugural Rugby World Cup refuses to let South Africa compete. [t57 ends]

(MCH, 2009m; 2010p; 2017v; Rugby News Service, 2007)

1981

14 Oct

Sharebrokers Amendment Act 1981

This Act establishes the New Zealand Stock Exchange as a body corporate. The New Zealand Stock Exchange Limited formally changes its name to New Zealand Exchange Limited on 30 May 2003, trading as NZX. On 3 June 2003 NZX lists its own securities on its main equity market. [t23–1989]

(New Zealand Parliament, 2001; Personal communication, 2012)

1981

23 Oct

Electoral boundary review for Māori seats introduced

The Electoral Amendment Act 1981 introduces a review every five years for Māori electorate seats. [t17–1985]

(Wilson, J., 2009c: 12)

1981

n.d.

First building to use lead rubber bearings

Seismic engineer William Robinson invents lead rubber bearing (LRB) base isolators, which are used to seismically strengthen the William Clayton building in Wellington (which houses the Ministry of Works) against earthquakes. This base isolation technology is a world first and has since been implemented to seismically strengthen bridges and buildings around the world. In 1996 Parliament House and the Parliamentary Library were retrofitted with lead rubber bearings. [t52–1983]

(Robinson, 1998: 68–69)

1982

Jun

Muldoon imposes a wage and price freeze

‘The most dramatic peacetime example of price control in New Zealand was the wage and price freeze imposed by Minister of Finance (and Prime Minister) Robert Muldoon.’ The freeze was introduced as a measure to prevent rising inflation and was met with scepticism by economists, workers and employers. It was lifted in 1984 by the incoming Labour Government. [t25–1984]

(Evans, 2010b)

1982

10 Dec

United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea (UNCLOS) signed

Under this agreement New Zealand attains the ‘right to control the resources in a broad area near its coasts, ... and to apply these rights to small islands as well as larger land masses’. [t28–1985]

(*Mansfield, 2009; United Nations, 2017*)

1982

17 Dec

Official Information Act 1982

This Act covers access to official information and is governed by the ‘Principle of availability’, which states that the information requested ‘shall be made available unless there is good reason for withholding it’. This was extended to include local authorities through the Local Government Official Information and Meetings Act 1987. [t46–1989]

(*SSC, n.d.[bj]*)

1983

28 Mar

Australia-New Zealand Closer Economic Relations Trade Agreement (CER) signed

Known informally as CER, this agreement aims to strengthen the 1966 New Zealand Australia Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) and paves the way for free trade in goods and nearly all services. ‘Since 1 July 1990, all goods meeting the CER rules of origin have been free of tariffs, tariff quotas and quantitative import restrictions.’ [t30–2008]

(*Australian High Commission, New Zealand, n.d.; MCH, n.d.[cc]*)

1983

Mar

Waitangi Tribunal releases *Motunui-Waitara Report*

The Waitangi Tribunal’s first major publication is released, in which ‘the relevance of the Treaty to contemporary New Zealand was articulated in terms that made sense to Māori, to jurists, and to local communities’. [t35–1985]

(*Durie, 2009: 4; Waitangi Tribunal, 1983; 2011a*)

1983

26 Sep

Letters Patent Constituting the Office of Governor-General of New Zealand

Following the Review of the *Letters Patent* 1917, the Governor-Generalship becomes a purely New Zealand office. The *Letters Patent* define 'Our Realm of New Zealand' as: '(a) New Zealand; and (b) The self-governing state of the Cook Islands; and (c) The self-governing state of Niue; and (d) Tokelau; and (e) The Ross Dependency'. The Ministers are required to keep the Governor-General informed 'concerning the general conduct of the Government of Our said Realm, so far as they are responsible therefor, and shall furnish Our Governor-General with such information as he may request with respect to any particular matter relating to the Government of Our said Realm'. Further amendments are made in 1986 and 2006 to ensure the *Letters Patent* align with current practices. [t2–1984]

(*Joseph*, 2007: 492; *MCH*, 2007f; 2009b; *PCO*, 2007)

1983

n.d.

Reading Recovery programme implemented

Educational psychologist Marie Clay developed the Reading Recovery programme in the 1970s as an early-intervention programme designed to 'prevent literacy difficulties at an early stage before they begin to affect a child's educational progress'. Field trials of the programme begin in Auckland in 1978 and in 1983 the programme is implemented nationwide. Since then, it has been successfully applied in teaching te reo Māori and has been adopted by most English-speaking countries as well as being redeveloped for use in French and Spanish. In later years the US Department of Education 'identifies it as an effective programme meeting more standards with higher effectiveness than comparison programmes'. [t52–1986]

(*McNaughton*, 2007; *Reading Recovery New Zealand*, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b]; *RRCNA*, n.d.)

1984

17 Jul

Constitutional crisis: Caretaker Convention established

New Zealand is 'in the throes of a financial crisis' and National Party Prime Minister Robert Muldoon calls a snap election. The 14 July election results in a National loss to Labour. Officials inform the outgoing and incoming governments that an immediate devaluation is necessary. The Reserve Bank stops the flow of money out of the country by suspending all foreign exchange dealings. Muldoon refuses to take the advice of the incoming government to devalue. However, his Deputy and Attorney-General, Jim McLay, states publicly on July 17 that a defeated government 'will undertake no new policy initiatives; it will act on the advice of the incoming government on any matter of such great constitutional, economic, or other significance that cannot be delayed until the new government formally takes office – even if the outgoing government disagrees with the course of action proposed'. McLay's statement becomes known as the 'Caretaker Convention', and is described in section 6.24 of the 2008 Cabinet Manual. On July 18 the dollar is devalued by 20%. See image opposite. [t2–1986]

(*Cabinet Manual*, 2008: 179; *Joseph*, 2007: 227; *McKinnon*, 2003: 308; *Palmer & Palmer*, 1997: 4, 34)

1984

12 Sep

Economic summit begins

The new Labour Government holds a three-day economic summit, inviting prominent industry representatives to take part in planning development. The summit is viewed negatively by some branches of government, including the Treasury. [t25–1984]

(*Cook, M.*, 2011c; *RBNZ*, 1985a)



Hon Jim McLay discusses the 'Caretaker Convention' created during the 1984 constitutional crisis, at the *EmpowerNZ: Drafting a Constitution for the 21st Century* workshop.

— Mark Tantrum, August 2012

**'If a convention did "emerge",
then I can only adopt the original
"Streaker's Defence": it seemed
like a good idea at the time.'**

— Diplomat Hon Jim McLay, 28 August 2012

1984

Oct

First Hui Taumata – Māori Economic Development Summit Conference

This national conference, ‘involving participants from throughout Māoridom’, examines ‘the economic situation of New Zealand as it affects Māori’, assesses the ‘economic strengths and weaknesses of Māori people in New Zealand’, and supports ‘policy changes necessary to obtain socio-economic parity between Māori and non-Māori’. [t34–1989] (*Levine & Vasil, 1985: 197*)

1984

n.d.

Douglas introduces economic reforms

The incoming Minister of Finance, Roger Douglas, introduces ‘an extensive programme of economic reforms’, commonly known as Rogernomics. The financial market is deregulated, with controls on foreign exchange and subsidies removed. The aim is, in part, to improve the responsiveness of New Zealand producers to changes in the spending patterns of domestic and overseas consumers. [t25–2007] (*Dalziel, P., 2010; RBNZ, 1985b: 572; Stringleman & Peden, 2009*)

1985

4 Feb

USS *Buchanan* refused entry on grounds of nuclear capability

The government denies the USS *Buchanan* entry to New Zealand due to the United States’ unwillingness to either confirm or deny that the warship has nuclear capability. [t21–1985] (*MCH, n.d.[v]*)

1985

18 Feb

Royal Commission on the Electoral System

A Royal Commission is established to inquire into New Zealand’s electoral system. Its 1986 report makes a number of recommendations and suggests criteria for judging voting systems. It recommends that a referendum be held on changing the voting system from first-past-the-post (FPP) to a Mixed Member Proportional (MMP) system. [t17–1993] (*RCES, 1986: xii; 64*)



The Oxford Union Debating Chamber where David Lange spoke in 1985 on the proposition that 'nuclear weapons are morally indefensible'.
— Barker Evans Photography, n.d.

‘A system of defence serves its purpose if it guarantees the security of those it protects. A system of nuclear defence guarantees only insecurity.’

— Prime Minister David Lange, 1 March 1985

1985

1 Mar

Lange wins Oxford Union Debate

David Lange argues successfully that ‘nuclear weapons are morally indefensible’. See image on page 162. [t21–1985]
(MCH, 2015f; Phillips, 2009c)

1985

10 Jul

Rainbow Warrior sunk by French agents

Portuguese photographer Fernando Pereira is killed when two bombs explode on the *Rainbow Warrior*, the Greenpeace boat anchoring in Auckland harbour. The bombs are planted on-board by French agents to prevent the ship taking part in a protest at Mururoa Atoll where the French are carrying out nuclear testing. ‘Almost a year after the bombing on 8 July 1986, United Nations Secretary-General Javier Perez de Cuellar announce[s] ... that New Zealand [will] receive an apology and compensation of \$13 million from France, which [is] also ordered not to interfere with New Zealand’s trade negotiations.’ [t21–1987]
(MCH, 2015g; n.d.[dd]; NZPA, 2006)

1985

6 Aug

South Pacific Nuclear Free Zone Treaty signed

The South Pacific Nuclear Free Zone Treaty calls for the establishment of a nuclear-free zone in the South Pacific to ‘keep the region free of environmental pollution by radioactive wastes’. [t28–2002]
(Hensley, 2012; MFE, 2007a)

1985

31 Oct

Hulme wins Booker Prize for *The Bone People*

Keri Hulme wins the Booker Prize for *The Bone People*, becoming the first New Zealand author to win the prize, as well as the first author to win with a debut novel. [t47–2002]
(MCH, 2017w)

1985

20 Nov

Reeves becomes first Māori Governor-General

The Archbishop of New Zealand, Sir Paul Reeves, becomes New Zealand’s first Māori Governor-General. See image opposite. [t41–1990]
(McLean, 2014a)



Dame Silvia Cartwright, the second woman to be appointed Governor-General, exchanges a hongi with the first Māori Governor-General, Sir Paul Reeves, at her swearing in.
— *New Zealand Herald*, 4 April 2001

**‘We can survive as a population
only if we conserve,
develop sustainably, and protect
the world’s resources.’**

— Governor-General Dame Silvia Cartwright, 10 May 2002

1985

9 Dec

Waitangi Tribunal given power to investigate historical Treaty claims

After the Treaty of Waitangi Amendment Act 1985 is passed, the Tribunal is empowered to investigate Treaty claims back to 1840. Initially the Tribunal was created only to report on ‘contemporary Maori claims to government, to suggest settlements, and to ensure that future legislation was consistent with the Treaty’. It is also now able ‘to commission research and appoint legal counsel for claimants’. [t35–1986]

(MCH, 2009b; n.d.[ee])

1986

11 July

Homosexual Law Reform Act 1986

This Act legalises consensual sex between men aged 16 and older. The initial Bill is introduced by Labour MP Fran Wilde in 1985 and passed on 9 July 1986. [t48–2004]

(MCH, 2009n)

1986

19 Aug

Legal decision: Te Weehi v Regional Fisheries Officer

After Tom Te Weehi of Ngāti Porou is convicted of breaching the Fisheries Act 1983 by ‘taking excessive amounts of undersized pāua and other ... kai moana’, a High Court case establishes Māori property rights in fisheries under customary law, demonstrating that ‘traditional Māori fishing rights could override European laws’. [t35–1991]

(McHugh, 1991: 130–131; Taonui, 2012a)

1986

1 Oct

Goods and Services Tax introduced

As part of the Labour Government’s economic reforms, a 10% tax is added to most goods and services, increasing the reliance on consumption tax for government revenue. This tax is increased to 12.5% in 1989 and then to 15% in 2010.

[t26–1991]

(MCH, 2017x)

1986

13 Dec

Constitution Act 1986

This is ‘an Act to reform the constitutional law of New Zealand, to bring together ... certain provisions of constitutional significance, and to provide that the New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 of the Parliament of the United Kingdom shall cease to have effect as part of the laws of New Zealand.’ The Act sets out the basic elements of the Legislature, Executive and Judiciary as the three branches of government. Former Prime Minister Sir Geoffrey Palmer, notes that this Act is not entrenched ‘in the sense that it can be changed relatively easily by Parliament’. He believes New Zealand should have a written constitution that is only alterable by a referendum or 75% majority in Parliament. He also believes ‘it should include the Treaty of Waitangi and the New Zealand Bill of Rights Act [1990]’. (See Chapter 11). In 2017 New Zealand remains one of only three countries with an unwritten constitution along with the United Kingdom and Israel. [t2–1987]

(Electoral Commission, 2007; Palmer, 2002: 11, 75)

1986

18 Dec

State-Owned Enterprises Act 1986

This is ‘an Act to promote improved performance in respect of Government trading activities ... to specify principles governing the operation of State enterprises ... authorise the formation of companies to carry on certain Government activities and control the ownership thereof; and establish requirements about the accountability of State enterprises, and the responsibility of Ministers.’ The Act is also a ‘key piece of legislation to incorporate a reference to the Treaty of Waitangi ... This has given the Treaty far-reaching recognition in national and local government’. Section 9 of the Act states that nothing in the Act permits the ‘Crown to act in a manner that is inconsistent with the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi’. [t40–1988]

(MCH, 2009b; 2014b)

1986

n.d.

Belich's *The New Zealand Wars* is published

Belich's book and its television series adaption, *The New Zealand Wars*, contributes significantly to a deeper understanding of Māori/Pākehā relations. This builds on the earlier work of historian Sir Keith Sinclair, whose books include *The Origins of the Maori Wars*. In 1987 Belich's book won the Trevor Reed Memorial Prize for historical scholarship, and in 2011 Belich was appointed the Beit Professor of Commonwealth and Imperial History at Oxford University. [t52–1987]
(NZBC, n.d.[b]; n.d.[c]; NZPA, 2011)

1987

31 Mar

Conservation Act 1987

This Act establishes the Department of Conservation, which is dedicated to the preservation of New Zealand's natural and historic heritage. [t15–1987]
(DOC, n.d.[d])

1987

1 Apr

Telecom New Zealand established

Telecom, previously part of the New Zealand Post Office, is established as a state-owned enterprise. [t12–1990]
(MCH, 2017; Wilson, A. C., 2010c)

1987

8 Jun

New Zealand Nuclear Free Zone, Disarmament, and Arms Control Act 1987

This Act secures New Zealand's nuclear-free status, inspiring the United States Congress to retaliate with the Broomfield Act, which downgrades New Zealand's status from ally to friend. However, this has little effect on New Zealand's nuclear-free stance and, 'in 1989, 52% of New Zealanders [indicate] that they would rather break defence ties with the US than admit nuclear-armed ships' into their harbours. [t21 ends]
(MCH, 2008g)

1987

26 Jun

Hackett bungy jumps off Eiffel Tower

A. J. Hackett bungy jumps off the top of the Eiffel Tower, making international headlines and building on New Zealand's reputation as an adventurous country.

[t59–1995]

(*AJ Hackett Bungy, n.d.; MCH, 2016w*)

1987

29 Jun

Legal decision: New Zealand Maori Council v Attorney-General

The Maori Council seeks enforcement of section 9 of the State-Owned Enterprises Act 1986. As a result, the Court of Appeal sets out a number of principles derived from the Treaty to be used as tools of statutory interpretation. This includes the key principle of 'partnership' and the Court concludes that the Crown has certain obligations and duties to Māori under the Treaty regarding the transfer of Crown land to state-owned enterprises. [t2–1990]

(*MCH, 2009b; New Zealand Maori Council v Attorney-General, 1987; Parliamentary Library, 2005: 5*)

1987

20 Jul

Maori Language Act 1987

This is 'an Act to declare the Maori language to be an official language of New Zealand, to confer the right to speak Maori in certain legal proceedings, and to establish Te Komihana Mo Te Reo Maori and define its functions and powers'. The New Zealand Sign Language Act 2006 makes sign language New Zealand's third official language. It includes 'signs for Maori terminology and concepts'. [t52–1987]

(*NZSL, n.d.*)

1987

20 Oct

Long recession begins

'The 1987 stock market crash, extensive economic restructuring, and a shift in focus by policymakers to concentrate primarily on reducing inflation, constrain economic growth and [lead] to rising unemployment over the late-1980s and early-1990s.' [t13–1997]

(*DOL, n.d.; Grant, D., 2010b*)



Dame Dr Claudia Orange addresses the *EmpowerNZ: Drafting a Constitution for the 21st Century* workshop, held in response to the Constitutional Review initiated in 2011.

— Mark Tantrum, 2012

‘For the first time in our country, we New Zealanders are being asked to have a national conversation on our constitutional provisions ... This is a unique opportunity.’

— Historian Dame Dr Claudia Orange, 28 August 2012

1987

n.d.

Orange's *The Treaty of Waitangi* published

The publication of Dr Claudia Orange's book makes the Treaty accessible to the public, specifically promoting awareness of the problems surrounding interpretation of key terms that were 'written and translated between English and Māori'. In 1988 the book wins the Goodman Fielder Wattie Book Award. See image opposite. [t52–1992]
(CCL, n.d.[g]; Falconer, 2008; Taonui, n.d.)

1987

n.d.

Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment appointed

The Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment is given 'statutory independence'. In 1972 a Commission for the Environment was established under the Minister for the Environment for the purpose of auditing the environmental impacts of proposed Crown developments. The position of Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment comes about as a result of 'the 1980s reform of this country's environmental administration following a 1981 OECD report, *Environmental Policies in New Zealand*. This report recommended changes including strengthening the environmental advice to government, and establishing an environmental body with a separate audit and oversight function.' [t15–1991]
(PCE, n.d.)

1988

7 Mar

Cyclone Bola

In March 1988 severe winds and rain cause widespread flooding and damage in Gisborne, Hawke's Bay and Northland. Three people die when their car is swept away in the floods. [t6–2011]
(MCH, 2016x; Napier City Council, n.d.)

1988

30 Mar

State Sector Act 1988

This Act aims to improve the operation of public sector employment and accountability. [t40–2004]



Studio portrait of Nancy Wake, decorated member of the Allied Escape Route Organisation, known by the Gestapo as 'The White Mouse' for her work within the French Resistance.

— Unknown photographer, 1945

**'Somebody once asked me,
"Have you ever been afraid?" ... Hah!
I've never been afraid in my life.'**

— 'The White Mouse' Nancy Wake at 89 years of age, 2000

1988

n.d.

Wake becomes an officer of Legion d'Honneur

Born in Wellington, Nancy Wake goes on to become a member of the French resistance. She is awarded the Officier de la Legion d'Honneur, the highest military honour bestowed by the French Government, in recognition of her services during the Second World War. Dubbed 'the White Mouse' by the Gestapo (due to how frequently she eluded capture), Wake developed an underground escape network for Allied soldiers and civilians, 'co-ordinated a 7000-strong resistance group', and once cycled more than 400 km through enemy territory in 72 hours in order to re-establish communication lines. See image opposite. [t65–1999]
(Australian War Memorial, n.d.; Vitello, 2011; Willsber, 2011)

1989

17 Apr

Air New Zealand privatised

Air New Zealand is privatised and sold to a consortium made up of Brierley Investments Ltd, Qantas, Japan Airlines and American Airlines. After the company experiences financial troubles, the government announces in October 2001 that it will provide the airline with a \$885 million rescue package in return for 83% ownership. [t16 ends]
(Air New Zealand, n.d.; BBC, 2001; Treasury, 2014)

1989

26 Jul

Accrual accounting introduced into government

This new wave of reforms builds on the changes first initiated in 1984. The Public Finance Act 1989 aims to improve the use of public financial resources, requiring public sector financial statements and forecast financial statements to be prepared in accordance with generally accepted accounting practice. This is believed to be the first time a government has required accrual accounting to be applied to public sector reporting anywhere in the world. [t46–1995]
(Lye, 1998: 2)

1989

25 Sep

Maori Affairs Restructuring Act 1989

This is ‘an Act to provide for the restructuring of the Department of Maori Affairs to form the Iwi Transition Agency, to abolish the Board of Maori Affairs and transfer its programmes to the general manager of the Iwi Transition Agency, and to transfer the administration of the Maori Land Courts to the Department of Justice.’ ‘In 1992 both organisations were replaced by Te Puni Kōkiri, the Ministry of Māori Development.’ [t34–1990]

(TPK, *n.d.*[a])

1989

20 Dec

Reserve Bank is made more independent of government

The Reserve Bank of New Zealand Act 1989 aims to formulate and implement monetary policy in order ‘to promote stability in the general level of prices, while recognising the Crown’s right to determine economic policy’. This Act gives the Reserve Bank more independence from government policy. [t23–2002]

(McKinnon, 2012c)

1989

20 Dec

Maori Fisheries Act 1989

‘This Act expressly states that it is intended to make better provision for Maori fishing rights secured by the Treaty and to facilitate the entry of Maori into, and the development by Maori of, the business and activity of fishing. This is a welcome statutory acknowledgment by the Crown of Maori sea fishing rights guaranteed by the Treaty.’ [t11–1999]

(Waitangi Tribunal, 1992)

1990

14 Jul

National Māori Congress formed

The Congress was founded at Tūrangawaewae Marae in Ngāruawāhia. It was conceived of at a 1989 ‘inter-tribal hui’ in Taupō, convened by the Tūwharetoa chief Sir Hēpi Te Heuheu. This was in response to the ‘devolution and replacement of the Department of Māori Affairs’. ‘It was similar to the New Zealand Māori Council but was independent of government controls. It had representatives from 37 iwi.’ [t34–1990]

(Keane, 2012; Walker, 1990: 287)

1990

28 Aug

New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990

This is ‘an Act ... to affirm, protect and promote human rights and fundamental freedoms in New Zealand; and to affirm New Zealand’s commitment to the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights.’ The Bill of Rights Act 1990 is often criticised for lacking constitutional authority above ordinary legislation. If the Act had become supreme law, the courts could strike down any existing or proposed laws that conflict with it. However, ‘... the Attorney-General is required to report to Parliament when a new piece of legislation is inconsistent with the Bill of Rights’ and ‘wherever an enactment can be given a meaning that is consistent with the rights and freedoms contained in this Bill of Rights, that meaning shall be preferred ...’

[t2–1993]

(Haywood, 2011)

1990

1 Sep

Runanga Iwi Act 1990

This Act acknowledges the importance of iwi and provides ‘for the incorporation of rūnanga to represent iwi in accordance with charters prepared by iwi’. The Act was subsequently repealed due to concerns that it was too prescriptive to Maoridom. [t34–1991]

(Hansard, 1991)

1990

12 Sep

Telecom New Zealand privatised

Telecom is sold to two United States-based telecommunications companies, Bell Atlantic and Ameritech, and two New Zealand partners, Fay Richwhite Holdings and Freightway Holdings, for NZD\$4.25 billion. A year earlier the telecommunications services market had been fully opened up to competition, resulting in a number of legal disputes. [t12–1998]

(*MED, n.d.[b]; Treasury, 2014; Wilson, A. C., 2010c*)

1990

12 Dec

Tizard becomes first female Governor-General

Dame Catherine Tizard is appointed by Queen Elizabeth II to the position of Governor-General of New Zealand, becoming the first woman to hold the position. [t41–1997]

(*The Governor-General of New Zealand, 2009; Tizard, 2010: 204*)

1991

19 Jan

Troops sent to Iraq to support United Nations Special Commission (UNSCOM)

The New Zealand Government contributes medical personnel to UNSCOM; they are deployed to the Gulf War. The mission is ‘to implement the process for destroying Iraq’s stocks of weapons of mass destruction and long range missiles, and for the termination of its ability to produce such weapons’. This is not a peace support operation; see Chapter 9 for a full list of peace support operations.

[t62 ends]

(*NZ Army, 2008a; 2008b; 2015*)

1991

14 May

Runanga Iwi Repeal Act 1991

This Act repeals the Runanga Iwi Act 1990. Minister of Maori Affairs Winston Peters believed a better alternative was ‘to put in its place a policy in which the tribes could voluntarily liaise, work, and co-operate with the Government, but there would be no compulsion about the shape, character, and form of government’. [t34–1991]

(*Hansard, 1991*)

1991

15 May

Employment Contracts Act 1991

This Act establishes the Employment Court and brings together ‘all types of employment contracts under the exclusive jurisdiction of the Court’. Legislation previously only covered employees on collective contracts who were represented by registered unions, and excluded those on individually negotiated contracts. As a result, union membership is no longer compulsory. [t53 ends]
(ECNZ, *n.d.*; Olssen, 2010)

1991

22 Jul

Resource Management Act 1991

The purpose of this Act is to ‘promote the sustainable management of natural and physical resources’, which means ‘managing the use, development, and protection of natural and physical resources in a way, or at a rate, which enables people and communities to provide for their social, economic, and cultural well-being and for their health and safety while – (a) sustaining the potential of natural and physical resources (excluding minerals) to meet the reasonably foreseeable needs of future generations; and (b) safeguarding the life-supporting capacity of air, water, soil, and ecosystems; and (c) avoiding, remedying, or mitigating any adverse effects of activities on the environment’. [t15–2008]

1991

30 Jul

Richardson releases ‘mother of all budgets’

Finance Minister Ruth Richardson announces ‘the mother of all budgets,’ which cuts welfare benefits, introduces market rates on state houses, and, through the Employment Contracts Act 1991, ‘de-unionise[s] much of the workforce’. [t26–2015]
(Bohan, 2004: 176; James, 2016; Waldegrave *et al.*, 2003, 197–198)

1991

18 Dec

Ministry of Maori Development Act 1991

This Act establishes Te Puni Kōkiri, the Ministry of Maori Development. [t34–2005]
(TPK, 2007)

1991

n.d.

Ngāi Tahu Land Report published

The Waitangi Tribunal publishes a report in response to a number of claims identifying Ngāi Tahu's grievances about land purchases. These claims lead to the Tribunal's most extensive inquiry to date. This is 'followed up in 1992 with findings on the tribal claim to the fisheries. In 1993 the Waitangi Tribunal publishe[s] the final report on the smaller claims to reserves'. [t35–1992]

(*Tau, 2009; Waitangi Tribunal, 2011b*)

1991

n.d.

Government introduces market rents for state houses

The removal of income-related rents and an accommodation supplement is initiated by the National Government. The aim is to make the rental market more equitable and reduce the dependency of state tenants. 'Two years later, emergency housing workers in South Auckland report ... that many people, unable to afford market rents, [are] moving in with friends and relatives, often in overcrowded and unhealthy conditions.' [t54–2013]

(*MCH, 2007c*)

1992

8 Apr

Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa Act 1992

This Act establishes Te Papa Tongarewa, literally meaning 'container of treasures'. The Act brings together the National Museum and the National Art Gallery as one entity. Te Papa Tongarewa is built on Cable Street, Wellington and opens to the public on 14 February 1998. [t52–1992]

(*Te Papa, n.d.[c]; TVNZ, 2011a*)

1992

Sep

Sealord settlement

A final Treaty settlement of Māori claims to commercial fisheries is made. This grants Māori 'a 50% share in Sealord Products, New Zealand's largest fishing company'. This follows 'a 1989 interim agreement that awarded Maori 10% of the fishing quota, and a cash settlement'. [t35–1993]

(*Meredith, 2009; Te Papa, n.d.[e]*)

1992

n.d.

Student loan scheme introduced

A student loan scheme is introduced to replace the universal living allowance. The scheme provides living and course-related costs for students undertaking tertiary education. By 2011 a total of 621,000 people have an existing student loan, while 306,000 loans have been fully repaid. 'Repayments are made through the taxation system at the rate of ten percent of income in excess of a threshold which is reviewed annually.' [t52–2003]

(*Education Counts, 2012; MoE, 2012; Roper, 2005: 217*)

1993

1 Jan

Third time on United Nations Security Council

New Zealand is elected as a non-permanent member of the United Nations Security Council for the third time, serving a two-year term from 1993 to 1994. During this term New Zealand and other non-permanent council members call for United Nations intervention in the Rwandan genocide, action which ultimately does not eventuate. Colin Keating, New Zealand Ambassador to the United Nations at the time, addresses the Security Council in 2014 on the twentieth anniversary of the genocide, saying 'I had the dreadful responsibility in April 1994 of presiding over a Council that refused to recognize that genocide was being perpetrated against the Tutsi in Rwanda and failed in its responsibilities to reinforce the United Nations peacekeeping mission in Rwanda in order to protect as many innocent civilians as possible'. [t27–1998]

(*Alley, 2012a; United Nations, 2014a; n.d.*)

1993

21 Mar

Te Ture Whenua Maori Act 1993

This Act 'makes it difficult to purchase Maori land, and it seeks to overcome the problems of fragmentation of titles among multiple owners by providing for various kinds of trusts for managing the land'. [t35–1994]

(*MCH, 2009k*)

1993

17 May

Privacy Act 1993

This Act regulates the collection and use of personal information through the application of 12 principles. Principle 1 states that ‘personal information shall not be collected by any agency unless — (a) the information is collected for a lawful purpose connected with a function or activity of the agency; and (b) the collection of the information is necessary for that purpose’. [t60 ends]

1993

10 Aug

Human Rights Act 1993

This Act provides ‘better protection of human rights in New Zealand in general accordance with United Nations Covenants or Conventions on Human Rights’. Further, the Human Rights Amendment Act 2001 significantly improves the observance of human rights in the public sector. [t2–2004] (*Joseph, 2007: 270*)

1993

17 Aug

Electoral Act 1993

The Electoral Act reforms the electoral system, proposing the introduction of MMP. A referendum held under the Electoral Referendum Act 1993 is a ‘binding referendum [that] changes New Zealand’s voting system from FPP to MMP’. The 1993 Act makes it compulsory to enrol to vote if ‘qualified to vote’ by registering on the Māori electoral roll (for those of Māori descent who opt for this roll) or the General electoral roll, although an enrolled person is not required to vote. A 2010 amendment to the 1993 Act removes the rights of prisoners to vote, raising ethical issues: ‘On 24 July 2015 in *Taylor v Attorney-General*, a New Zealand High Court Judge effectively declared that New Zealand’s Parliament fell well short of its rights standards when it enacted the Electoral (Disqualification of Sentenced Prisoners) Amendment Act 2010 which, under the Electoral Act 1993, ensures a blanket ban on prisoner voting rights. In doing so, the judicial branch of government re-enforced what matters to democracy and dramatically departed from constitutional convention.’ [t17–1996] (*Britton, 2015; Electoral Commission, 2008; MCH, 2009b*)

1993

28 Sep

Citizens Initiated Referenda Act 1993

This Act requires referenda to be held on any issue that garners the support of over 10% of registered voters. Since its introduction, five citizens initiated referenda have been held; as citizens initiated referenda are non-binding, ‘the result of each referendum [has been] largely ignored’. See Chapter 7 for a full list of referenda. [t44–2013]

(*Roberts, 2016*)

1994

n.d.

Treaty of Waitangi fiscal cap introduced

The government announces that a ‘fiscal cap’ of one billion dollars will be placed on the total sum of all future Treaty of Waitangi settlements. As this is the only non-negotiable element of the Crown’s Treaty Settlement Proposals, the ‘fiscal cap’ is met with ‘universal opposition’ by Māori, who see it as a ‘breach of tino rangatiratanga’ due to ‘unilateralism and the relatively low level of the cap’. In response to this, as well as to other grievances, a number of protests take place over the next year, including the months-long occupation of the Pakaitore/Moutoa Gardens in Whanganui and the attack on the ‘lone pine on One Tree Hill’. The fiscal cap is subsequently dropped. [t35–1995]

(*Hill, 2009: 262–263; 2012b; MCH, 2014b*)

1995

28 Apr

Cave Creek disaster

A scenic viewing platform in Paparoa National Park collapses under the weight of 17 students and a Department of Conservation (DOC) worker; 13 students and the DOC worker are killed as a result of the 30 metre fall. The report of the Royal Commission of Inquiry finds that DOC was seriously under-funded and under-resourced at the time. The Commission also finds problems with the platform’s construction, including the design and supervision of its installation, none of which was overseen by any qualified engineers or builders. [t10–2011]

(*CCL, n.d.[b]; DIA, 1995*)

1995

14 May

Team New Zealand win America's Cup

Peter Blake and Russell Coutts lead Team New Zealand to victory in the 1995 America's Cup and defend it in 2000. New Zealand is the second country, after Australia and other than the US, to win the cup in its 144-year existence. Peter Blake was knighted in 1995 and went on to create 'Blakexpeditions' with the aim of visiting key waterways around the world to raise awareness of their importance for humankind. In July 2001 he was made a United Nations Environment Programme (UNEP) Special Envoy and, while visiting Antarctica, noted 'Earth is a water planet on which the quality of water defines the quality of life. Good water, good life. Poor water, poor life. No water, no life.' See image on page 183. [t59–2009]

(*Sir Peter Blake Trust, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b]*)

1995

n.d.

Treaty policy papers and Cabinet minutes released

A range of government policies relevant to Treaty of Waitangi settlements are released under the Official Information Act 1982 and published as *Policy papers for Crown proposals for the settlement of Treaty of Waitangi claims*. [t46–2007]

(*University of Auckland Library, n.d.*)

1995

n.d.

Office of Treaty Settlements formed

The Office of Treaty Settlements is formed from the Treaty of Waitangi Policy Unit for the purpose of 'negotiat[ing] with Maori claimants to determine redress for past breaches of the Treaty of Waitangi'. [t35–1996]

(*MCH, 2014b*)

1996

24 Apr

Te Runanga o Ngai Tahu Act 1996

This Act recognises a tribal group as a political entity for the first time in New Zealand. Two years later the Ngai Tahu Claims Settlement Act 1998 establishes the final settlement. [t35–2003]

(*Tau, 2009*)

1996

6 Jun

New Zealand's first wind farm built

Hau Nui, New Zealand's first commercial wind farm, is built in the Wairarapa. It begins generating electricity in 1997. [t14–1996]

(*Cook, M., 2010b; MCH, 2016y; Schrader, 2009*)

1996

10 Jun

Hazardous Substances and New Organisms Act 1996

This Act aims to prevent or manage adverse effects from hazardous substances and new organisms in an attempt to protect both the environment and community health and safety. This is thought to be the first legislation internationally that requires risk to be measured against benefits. [t19–2000]

(*Personal communication, 2017a*)

1996

30 Sep

Unleaded petrol made mandatory

While unleaded petrol is first made available in 1987, it is made mandatory from October 1996 due to increasing concern about the health effects of leaded petrol, especially to children. This follows a 1986 'analysis jointly sponsored by the Government and the Royal Society of New Zealand [which] strongly urges the phase-down and eventual elimination of gasoline lead'. [t14–2008]

(*Wilson & Horrocks, 2008*)



Sir Peter Blake hanging red socks on a clothesline as a symbol of support for Team New Zealand during the America's Cup challenge.

— Ross Giblin, 1995

**‘Having vision is not enough.
Change comes through realising
the vision and turning it
into reality.’**

— Sailor and environmentalist Sir Peter Blake

1996

12 Oct

First MMP election held

The first MMP election results in the first coalition government for more than 60 years. In 2011 a referendum on the electoral system was held, with a majority voting to retain MMP. As a result, the Electoral Commission conducted a review of MMP, and its report was published in November 2012. Significant recommendations included reducing the party vote threshold from 5% to 4%, and abolishing the single electorate seat threshold and the provision for overhang seats. [t17 ends]

(Electoral Commission, 2012; n.d.[a]; MCH, 2009b)

1996

n.d.

Manapouri Power Station granted further resource consents

The Manapouri Power Station is granted six resource consents under the Resource Management Act 1991, subject to a number of conditions including compliance with the 'Gazetted Guidelines'. The consents have a 35-year term, expiring in 2031. [t20 ends]

(MED, 2005)

1996

n.d.

Cooke appointed to House of Lords

Sir Robin Cooke, president of the Court of Appeal, is granted a British life peerage, becoming Lord Cooke of Thorndon. He is the only New Zealand judge to sit in the House of Lords. On his death in 2006 Dame Sian Elias, then Chief Justice of New Zealand, describes him as the finest judge New Zealand has produced, saying that, 'there is no area of law that his judgments do not touch'. [t3–2000]

(Elias, 2008; Joseph & Joseph, 2012; NZLS, 2010)

1997

Jul

Asian financial market crisis

An unprecedented financial crisis in East Asia develops following the collapse of the Thai baht. New Zealand's flexible exchange rate acts as a buffer against depreciation of the New Zealand dollar. [t13–2008]

(Moreno, 1998; Treasury, 2011)

1997

8 Dec

Shipley becomes first female Prime Minister

Following a coup against Jim Bolger, Jenny Shipley comes to power in the National Party, becoming New Zealand's first female prime minister. [t41–1999]

(McLean, 2014b)

1998

20 Jan

Auckland power crisis begins

A five-week-long power outage affects almost all of downtown Auckland. 'The long-term economic impact [is] estimated at 0.1–0.3 percent of GDP, and many small businesses never recover from the event.' [t9–2006]

(Civil Defence, 2007: 105)

1998

23 Jan

Lincoln Agreement (Bougainville peace accord) signed

The New Zealand Government facilitates peace talks at Lincoln University between representatives from military and political factions involved in the decade-long civil war in Bougainville (an island region of Papua New Guinea). This comes after earlier attempts at conflict resolution fail, and New Zealand hosts peace talks in July and October 1997. These talks result in the signing of the Burnham Truce, which calls for an end to armed conflict. Further meetings in January 1998 lead to the Lincoln Agreement, under which all parties agree to a 'permanent and irrevocable ceasefire' in Bougainville. It is estimated that thousands died during the conflict and more than one-third of the population of Bougainville fled their homes; it has been described as 'the deadliest, bloodiest, and most destructive conflict in the South Pacific since World War II'. [t27–2000]

(Braithwaite et al., 2010: 79, 86; McMillan, 1997: 3–5, 8–9; Momis, 2006: 5–6; United Nations, 1998; USIP, 2002)

1998

Mar

First fibre optic cable commissioned

The Southern Cross Cable Network (SCCN), a trans-Pacific network of telecommunications cables, is commissioned. The fibre optic cable network links Australia, New Zealand, Fiji and Hawaii directly to the Internet on the West Coast of America. The network is owned by an independent company with shareholding split between Telecom New Zealand (50%), SingTel Optus (40%) and Verizon Business (10%). [t12–2004]
(SCCN, 2006; n.d.)

1999

May

Painted apple moth discovered

The painted apple moth, a native of Australia, is found in Auckland. A controversial spray programme is carried out and eradicates the moth. [t11–2000]
(MAF, 2008a; Te Papa, 2006)

1999

20 Sep

Victoria Cross for New Zealand introduced

The award is introduced as a New Zealand equivalent of the British Victoria Cross. [t65–2007]
(DPMC, 2017; NZDF, n.d.)

1999

27 Nov

Beyer becomes first transsexual MP

Georgina Beyer is elected as the MP for Wairarapa, becoming the world's first openly transsexual person to hold a seat in Parliament. [t41–1999]
(Husband, 2016; New Zealand Parliament, 2007a)

1999

5 Dec

Clark becomes first elected female Prime Minister

Labour's Helen Clark becomes the second female prime minister of New Zealand and the first to win office in an election. [t41–1999]
(McLean, 2014c)

1999

7 Dec

Fitzsimons becomes first 'Green' MP in world to win a constituency seat

Jeanette Fitzsimons wins the Coromandel seat, making her 'the first Green in the world to win a constituency seat in a first-past-the-post race'. [t41–2005]

(*Green Party, 1999; 2011*)

2000

1 Apr

McKinnon becomes Secretary-General of Commonwealth Secretariat

Don McKinnon is elected as the fourth Secretary-General of the Commonwealth Secretariat. As Secretary-General, McKinnon is responsible for publicly representing the Commonwealth and facilitating dialogue and collaboration between member governments. He serves in this position from 2000 to 2008. [t27–2001]

(*Commonwealth Secretariat, 2007: 50; n.d.[a]; n.d.[b]*)

2000

10 Apr

Titular honours dropped

Titular honours are dropped from the top levels of the honours system by the Labour Government but are reinstated by the National Government in 2009. [t3–2009]

(*Clark, H., 2000; Key, 2009a; NZPA, 2009*)

2000

Apr

Varroa mite discovered

A parasite that attacks honey bees is discovered in both the North Island and the South Island. The varroa mite is classed as a 'Notifiable and Unwanted Organism' under the Biosecurity Act 1993. 'Bees, beehives, and beekeeping equipment cannot be moved within or from any part of the North Island, without the permission of an officer under the Biosecurity Act.' [t11–2001]

(*MAF, 2000; 2009*)

2000

8 May

Royal Commission on Genetic Modification

A Royal Commission is established to inquire into the use of genetic modification. The 2001 report makes 49 recommendations, including three major proposals to ensure ongoing oversight: the creation of a Bioethics Council, a Parliamentary Commissioner on Biotechnology, and a biotechnology strategy. The Bioethics Council is established in 2002 but disbanded in 2009, the role of Parliamentary Commissioner is never created, and a strategy is published in 2003. [t19–2001]

(*MFE*, 2006; *n.d.[b]*; *RCGM*, 2001: 342; *RNZ*, 2009a; *SFI*, 2008a: 83–87)

2000

10 Oct

MacDiarmid wins Nobel Prize in Chemistry

Alan MacDiarmid is awarded the Nobel Prize for chemistry jointly with Alan Heeger and Hideki Shirakawa ‘for the discovery and development of conductive polymers’.

[t56 ends]

(*Nobel Prize*, 2000)

2001

1 Sep

Afghan refugees from MV *Tampa* given asylum

Prime Minister Helen Clark confirms that New Zealand will ‘admit up to 150 asylum seekers from the Norwegian vessel the *Tampa*’. In the weeks preceding, ‘a small Indonesian fishing boat overloaded with 433 mainly Hazara asylum-seekers from Afghanistan becomes stranded in international waters about 140 km north of Christmas Island. The asylum-seekers are rescued by the Norwegian container ship *MV Tampa*, under direction of the Australian Maritime Safety Authority’. A humanitarian crisis plays out when Australia refuses to accept the asylum seekers. ‘A three-day standoff sparked a diplomatic row between Australia and Norway and focused international attention on the plight of the refugees.’ New Zealand accepts 131 of the asylum seekers. [t27–2009]

(*Clark. H.*, 2001; *NMA*, *n.d.*; *NZ Herald*, 2014b; *Watkins & Dastgheib*, 2011)

2001

31 Oct

GE-free hīkoi arrives at Parliament

Over two hundred people arrive at Parliament as the culmination of the first GE-free hīkoi. This is specifically in response to genetically modified (GM) tamarillo field tests carried out by HortResearch in Kerikeri and the lifting of a voluntary moratorium on GM applications. A second GE-free hīkoi begins on 22 August 2003 and ends with hundreds of protesters gathering at Parliament on 23 October 2003. This hīkoi calls for a complete ban on GM in New Zealand and is in response to the planned lifting of the moratorium on the release of GM crops. [t19–2002]

(Bradford, 2001; SFI, 2008b)

2001

Oct

Fonterra established

The New Zealand Dairy Board, New Zealand Dairy Group and Kiwi Co-operative Dairies merge to form Fonterra Co-operative Group Limited. The co-operative represents approximately 96% of dairy farmers in New Zealand.

[t11–2003]

(Fonterra, n.d.)

2002

12 Feb

Government apologises to Chinese immigrants

Prime Minister Helen Clark apologises for past discrimination against Chinese immigrants, and particularly the Chinese Immigrants Act 1881, which introduced a £10 poll tax. This Act was not repealed until 1944. [t29–2002]

(Ip, 2010; Wilfrid Laurier University, 2012)

2002

12 Feb

Kiwibank opens

The first branch of Kiwibank opens in Palmerston North. Kiwibank Limited is a subsidiary of the state-owned enterprise New Zealand Post Limited. The new bank is a result of Alliance policy (under Jim Anderton) and forms part of the 1999–2002 Labour–Alliance coalition agreement. [t23 ends]

(New Zealand Post, 2002; NZIM, 2007: 57; Pannett, 2005)

2002

19 Feb

Kyoto Protocol ratified

New Zealand ratifies the Kyoto Protocol to the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC). The Protocol was adopted in Kyoto, Japan, on 11 December 1997 and then ‘opened for signature on 16 March 1998’. The Protocol ‘sets greenhouse gas emission limitation or reduction targets for ... developed countries and Economies in Transition, to be achieved in the first commitment period from 2008 to 2012, with a view to reducing their overall emissions of such gases by at least 5% below 1990 levels during this period’. ‘The detailed rules for the implementation of the Protocol [are] adopted at COP 7 in Marrakesh, Morocco, in 2001 and are referred to as the “Marrakesh Accords”. Its first commitment period start[s] in 2008 and end[s] in 2012.’ [t28–2016]

(MFAT, 2011: 40–41; United Nations, 2014b)

2002

Mar

Jackson’s *Lord of the Rings* wins Oscars

The Fellowship of the Ring wins four Oscars and promotes the New Zealand film industry, as well as our diverse landscapes. *The Lord of the Rings* trilogy goes on to win 17 Oscars in total. [t47–2009]

(BBC, 2002; 2009; Tourism NZ, n.d.[b])

2002

3 Jun

Government apologises to Samoa

Prime Minister Helen Clark apologises to Samoa ‘for the injustices arising from New Zealand’s administration of Samoa’ between 1918 and 1929. Of particular concern was New Zealand’s failure to quarantine the SS *Talune*, which allowed influenza to spread to Samoa, causing the deaths of more than a fifth of the population. [t29–2010]

(Anae, 2012; Wilfrid Laurier University, 2012)

2002

10 Jul

Hager's *Seeds of Distrust* published

Nicky Hager's third book examines the New Zealand Government's response to 'an accidental release of genetically engineered corn'. Concerned with 'issues of accountability and open government', the book's publication coincides with the early 2002 General Election campaign and questions of GE foods and government transparency quickly become major election issues. While the Ministry for the Environment concedes that the 'information presented in ... *Seeds of Distrust* is largely factually accurate', it disagrees with Hager's conclusion that the 'Government covered up the botched testing for GM contamination of sweetcorn seed imported from the United States'. Hager goes on to publish a range of other books, including *The Hollow Men* (2006), *Other People's Wars* (2011), *Dirty Politics* (2014) and *Hit and Run* (2017). [t19 ends]
(Hager, 2002; MacGibbon, 2002; NZPA, 2002a)

2002

24 Dec

Local Government Act 2002

The Local Government Act 2002 aims to deliver 'democratic and effective local government' and 'provides for local authorities to play a broad role in promoting the social, economic, environmental, and cultural well-being of their communities, taking a sustainable development approach'. [t42–2009]

2003

Mar

Gypsy moth discovered

The gypsy moth, an invasive species with the potential to have disastrous effects on New Zealand agriculture, is discovered in Hamilton. An aerial spraying programme by the Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry is carried out over the city and the moth is eradicated by 2005. [t11–2004]
(MAF, 2008b)

2003

19 Jun

Ngāti Apa v Attorney-General

This decision determines that the Māori Land Court has the jurisdiction to decide if the foreshore and seabed 'had the status of Māori customary land'. It overturns the 1997 High Court ruling that Māori had lost customary interests in the foreshore when the Crown purchased 'adjoining dry land', while 'the seabed below the low water mark was owned by the Crown in common law'. This decision was a precursor to the Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004. [t35–2004]

(Hickford, 2015)

2003

25 Jun

Prostitution Reform Act 2003

This Act decriminalises prostitution, repealing the Massage Parlours Act 1978 and associated regulations. It replaces the previous legislation, removing voluntary adult (18 years of age) prostitution from the criminal law and replacing it with civil law at both national and local level. The first significant intervention into prostitution in New Zealand was the Contagious Diseases Act 1869 under which any woman considered to be a 'common prostitute' could be subjected to 'forcible medical examination and detention'. [t49–2015]

(Goodyear, 2009: 23; Jordan, 2005)

2003

17 Oct

Supreme Court established

The Supreme Court Act 2003 Act abolishes 'the right of appeal to the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council in London' and establishes a New Zealand-based court of final appeal: the Supreme Court. [t55 ends]

(MCH, 2009b)

2003

10 Dec

Smoke-free Environments Amendment Act 2003

This Act restricts cigarette smoking in all indoor public workplaces and inside hospitality venues. [t61–2009]

2003

n.d.

King's *The Penguin History of New Zealand* published

A key theme of this book is Māori and Pākehā interaction and how today's bicultural relationship has its 'seeds' in the first moments of contact between the cultures. In an earlier book, *Being Pākehā Now* (1999), King stated 'for me, then, to be Pākehā on the cusp of the twenty-first century is not to be European; it is not to be an alien or a stranger in my own country. It is to be a non-Māori New Zealander who is aware of and proud of my antecedents, but who identifies as intimately with this land, as intensively and as strongly, as anybody Māori. It is to be ... another kind of indigenous New Zealander'. [t52 ends]

(Howe, n.d.; King, 1999: 239)

2004

27 Jan

Brash delivers Orewa Speech

National party leader Don Brash delivers, at the Orewa Rotary Club, what becomes known as the 'Orewa Speech', a controversial talk on race relations in New Zealand. Brash states 'I am sure most Māori are as embarrassed by the present situation as most non-Māori are astounded. We are becoming a society that allows people to invent or rediscover beliefs for pecuniary gain. This process is becoming deeply corrupt, with some requirements for consultation resulting in substantial payments in a system that looks like nothing other than stand-over tactics'. The speech draws widespread criticism, both from within Brash's own party and from across the political spectrum. National's only Māori MP, Georgina te Heuheu, is 'stripped' of her shadow Māori Affairs and Treaty Negotiations portfolios after publicly criticising Brash's speech. [t2-2004]

(Berry, 2004; Brash, D., 2004; Newstalk ZB, 2004; Roughan, 2017: 112)

2004

28 Mar

Māori Television launched

The Māori Television Service Act (Te Aratuku Whakaata Irirangi Māori) 2003 establishes a publicly funded, non-commercial Māori Television Service with a public-service remit. Its flagship channel, Māori Television, launches on 28 March 2004 with the aim of producing and broadcasting ‘programmes that make a significant contribution to the revitalisation of tikanga (customs) and reo Māori (Māori language)’. In 2008 the Te Reo channel is launched, broadcasting solely Māori-language content. [t12–2008] (*Dunleavy, 2014; Māori Television, n.d.; MCH, 2016z; NZ On Screen, n.d.*)

2004

22 Apr

Foreshore and Seabed hīkoi begins

The hīkoi, involving approximately 60,000 people, begins ‘in Northland in protest against proposed government legislation which would vest ownership of New Zealand’s foreshore and seabed in the Crown. The hīkoi arrive[s] in Wellington on 5 May 2004, after picking up numerous supporters on the way south’. [t33 ends] (*MCH, 2010q; Northern News, 2009*)

2004

9 Jul

Māori Party founded

The Labour Party ‘Associate Maori Affairs Minister Tariana Turia announce[s] her resignation from Parliament, effective from May 17. Mrs Turia made the announcement at the historic Ratana Pa, saying she would resign, seeking a fresh mandate through a byelection. Her decision was prompted by her opposition to the foreshore and seabed policy, which she had opposed since it was floated about nine months’ prior. Turia goes on to establish the Māori Party with Dr Pita Sharples, ‘who ha[d] been looking into the prospect of forming a new Maori Party’. The party’s founding leaders consider ‘the new legislation [to have] violated Māori customary title over the country’s coastline’. [t43–2014] (*Curtin & Miller, 2015; Electoral Commission, 2017; NZPA, 2004a*)

2004

Oct

Didymo discovered

Didymo, *Didymosphenia geminata*, is found for the first time in the southern hemisphere. In 2005 Biosecurity New Zealand declares the entire South Island a 'Controlled Area' to restrict its spread. [t11–2013]
(MAF, 2005; 2008c; n.d.)

2004

24 Nov

Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004

This Act grants the Crown 'full legal and beneficial ownership of the public foreshore and seabed'. It provides for the recognition and protection of customary rights and for the opportunity to apply for redress or to participate in the administration of a reserve if those rights are not met. It also provides for the rights of general public access. [t35–2009]
(Hickford, 2015)

2004

9 Dec

Civil Union Act 2004

The Civil Union Bill is passed by Parliament, establishing the institution of a civil union for same-sex and heterosexual couples. The Act comes into force on 26 April 2005. [t48–2013]
(NZPA, 2004b)

2004

14 Dec

Inquiry to review New Zealand's existing constitutional arrangements begins

The Inquiry is conducted by a committee with members from the following parties: New Zealand Labour (4), Green Party (1), ACT New Zealand (1), and United Future (1). Hon Peter Dunne is the chairperson. The report is published in 2005. [t2–2008]
(New Zealand Parliament, 2005: 6)

2004

21 Dec

Crown Entities Act 2004

This Act is ‘enacted to provide a consistent framework for the establishment, governance and operation of Crown entities as well as to clarify the relationships between Crown entities, their board members, responsible Ministers and Parliament’. The Act is in response to concern over the fragmentation of the public sector and the difficulties involved in co-ordinating central government organisations. [t40–2006]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 136)

2005

1 Mar

Second Hui Taumata – Māori Economic Development Summit Conference begins

The second Māori economic development summit conference reflects on achievements since the first Hui Taumata in 1984. The three-day Hui sets a path for Māori economic development for the next 20 years. [t34–2005]

(Treasury, 2005)

2005

Mar

Wilson becomes first female Speaker of House of Representatives

Under the Labour Government, Margaret Wilson is appointed Speaker of the House of Representatives, becoming the first woman to hold this position. [t41 ends]

(New Zealand Parliament, 2006b; n.d.[a])

2005

21 Apr

Citizenship Amendment Act 2005

This Act introduces more stringent requirements for New Zealand citizenship. These include increasing the standard period of residence in New Zealand prior to gaining citizenship from three years to five years. [t1 ends]

(DIA, 2005)

2005

n.d.

First Iwi Chairs Forum hui convened

The forum first meets at Takahanga Marae in Kaikōura. It meets regularly to discuss and enable Māori development aspirations and, by 2008, represents more than 400,000 Māori. [t34 ends]

(*Iwi Chairs Forum, 2008*)

2006

7 Mar

Citizens increasingly identify as 'New Zealanders'

In the 2006 census 11.1% of the population give the response 'New Zealander' to the ethnicity question, compared to 2.4% in the 2001 census. The census reveals that, although European (67.6%) and Māori (14.6%) still make up the two largest ethnic groups, significant numbers of New Zealanders identify as Asian (9.2%, an increase of 48.9%) and Pacific Islander (6.9%, an increase of 14.7%).

[t51–2013]

(*Statistics NZ, 2007: 1; n.d.[g]*)

2006

12 Jun

Auckland blackout

A massive electricity blackout in Auckland lasts around eight hours, leaving 750,000 people without power.

[t9 ends]

(*Lewis, 2006*)

2006

Jun

First Statement on Long-term Fiscal Position published

'In 2004, the Public Finance Act [1989] was amended to require the Treasury, at least once every four years, to prepare a statement on New Zealand's long-term fiscal position. The Statement must look out over at least a 40-year horizon.' The statement is published again in 2009, 2013 and 2016.

[t40–2013]

(*Treasury, 2006: 3; 2012; 2016*)

2006

21 Aug

Tūheitia becomes sixth Māori King

Te Arikinui Dame Te Ātairangikaahu is succeeded by her eldest son, Te Arikinui Tūheitia Paki. [t32 ends]
(MCH, 2011n)

2007

22 Jun

Crimes (Substituted Section 59) Amendment Act 2007 (anti-smacking)

A Bill commonly referred to as the ‘Anti-smacking Bill’ amends the Crimes Act 1961. The amendment removes the legal defence of ‘reasonable force’ for parents prosecuted for assault against their children. [t50–2007]
(Baker, M., 2011)

2007

2 Jul

Apiata becomes first recipient of the Victoria Cross for New Zealand

Corporal Bill (Willie) Apiata becomes the first recipient of the Victoria Cross for New Zealand for his ‘personal courage under fire’ while serving in Afghanistan in 2004. [t65 ends]
(Te Papa, n.d.[ff])

2007

1 Jul

KiwiSaver introduced

Initially announced as part of the 2005 Budget, KiwiSaver is a voluntary savings scheme designed to help New Zealanders save for their retirement. KiwiSaver providers are required by the Taxation (KiwiSaver) Act 2007, passed in December, to disclose their approach to ‘responsible investment, in a social and environmental context’. [t25 ends]
(Treasury, 2007)

2007

9 Oct

Parliament TV established

Parliament TV is launched, with all parliamentary proceedings being made available on free-to-air television and online. Previously, only the opening of Parliament and Question Time were broadcast on television. [t46 ends]
(MCH, 2012u; New Zealand Parliament, 2007b; 2012)

2007

15 Oct

Te Urewera police raids

New Zealand Police conduct armed raids after investigation into ‘military-style training camps’ in the Urewera ranges. Police arrest 17 people under the Terrorism Suppression Act 2002, the first use of anti-terrorism law in New Zealand. However, the Solicitor-General declines to prosecute under this Act as the legislation ‘is unnecessarily complex’ and ‘incoherent’, and ‘there is insufficient evidence to establish’ that a group was planning to commit a terrorist act. In 2011 the Supreme Court rules that police video surveillance taken on Tūhoe land ‘constituted unreasonable search and seizure’ and was not covered under existing warrants. Subsequently, charges against all but four of the accused are dropped. In 2013 the Independent Police Conduct Authority finds that police actions during the raids were ‘contrary to law, unjustified, and unreasonable’. In 2014 the Police Commissioner visits Te Urewera to apologise to the Tūhoe people. [t50–2012]

(*Beath*, 2012; *Collins*, 2007: 2; *Hamed v R SC*, 2011, para 8; *IPCA*, 2013: 41; *Mankelow*, 2014; *Taylor*, 2007)

2008

Apr

Kauri dieback disease discovered

A unique strain of dieback disease, a type of mould that infects plants and crops, is identified as having contaminated kauri trees in the Waitakere Ranges, Auckland, and Northland. In 2013 the Department of Conservation closes the 377 hectare Hukarahi Block in Northern Coromandel after positively identifying kauri dieback. In 2016 the 495 hectare Manaia Sanctuary, also in Northern Coromandel, is closed as a preventative measure to protect kauri. [t15–2009]

(*DOC*, 2016; *Forest & Bird*, n.d.[b]; n.d.[c]; *Kauri Dieback Programme*, 2012)

2008

11 Jul

Third oil shock

Nubuo Tanaka, Executive Director of the International Energy Association (IEA), notes that the world is in the midst of a ‘third oil shock’. [t14 ends]

(*Officer*, 2008; *SENZ*, 2008: 11)

- 2008**
12 Sep **United Nations recognises extended seabed rights**
‘New Zealand’s right to approximately 1.7 million square kilometres of extended continental shelf seabed has been confirmed by the United Nations Commission ... about six times New Zealand’s total land area.’ [t5–2012]
(*MFAT, 2010b*)
- 2008**
1 Oct **Free Trade Agreement with China signed**
The Chinese and New Zealand Governments sign a Free Trade Agreement (FTA). New Zealand is the first country in the OECD to negotiate an agreement of this kind with China. The agreement promotes ‘mutually beneficial concessions in the area of trade of goods, services and investment’. [t30–2009]
(*MFAT, 2010c*)
- 2008**
16 Nov **Relationship and Confidence and Supply Agreement formed between National Party and Māori Party**
A ‘Relationship and Confidence and Supply Agreement’ is formed between the National Party and the Māori Party following the 2008 general election. As a part of this, the parties agree to the ‘establishment ... by no later than early 2010 of a group to consider constitutional issues including Māori representation’. [t2–2010]
(*New Zealand Parliament, 2008: 2*)
- 2008**
n.d. **Telecom New Zealand restructured**
Telecom is operationally separated into three divisions under the 2006 changes to the Telecommunications Act 2001: a network business, a regulated wholesale business, and retail business units. [t12 ends]
(*Cunliffe, 2006; Telecom New Zealand, 2009: 50*)

2008

n.d.

Global financial crisis

New Zealand's exchange rate depreciates to a position below its long-term average for a short period in 2008. Following this, in February 2009, the exchange rate appreciates. This is attributed to the recovery in commodity prices and the poor economic state of other major economies. [t13 ends]

(Treasury, 2011)

2009

27 Feb

Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN)-Australia-New Zealand Free Trade Agreement (AANZFTA) signed

Trade ministers from New Zealand, Australia and the Association of Southeast Asian Nations sign the AANZFTA. The agreement is significant for New Zealand as it demonstrates the ongoing development of a regional relationship with Asia. [t30–2016]

(MFAT, 2010d)

2009

Feb

KickStart Breakfast introduced

Fonterra and Sanitarium announce their partnership in a programme to provide free breakfasts two days a week to children in low-decile schools. In 2013 the government, in partnership with Fonterra and Sanitarium, grows the programme to five days a week and expands free breakfasts to higher-decile schools. [t61–2015]

(KickStart, 2016)

2009

4 Mar

Review of Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004

A review of the Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004 is announced. [t35–2011]

(Finlayson, 2009)

2009

8 Mar

Titular honours reinstated

Titular honours are reinstated by the National Government. [t3 ends]

(Key, 2009a)

2009

Apr

Clark becomes Administrator of United Nations Development Programme (UNDP)

Former Prime Minister, the Rt Hon Helen Clark, is appointed as the Administrator of the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP), the third highest-ranking position in the United Nations. She is the first woman to lead the UNDP. [t27–2011]

(*Alley, 2012b; UNDP, n.d.*)

2009

16 Jun

Influenza pandemic (swine flu)

More than three thousand cases of ‘swine flu’ are diagnosed in New Zealand and 20 deaths are attributed to the disease. Government agencies undertake widespread preparations in case the pandemic escalates. [t7 ends]

(*MoH, 2009; Rice, 2011*)

2009

Aug

Tuffery becomes first Polynesian artist to have painting bought by British Museum

Cookie in the Cook Islands, one of a series of paintings by Wellington artist Michel Tuffery (of Samoan, Tahitian and Rarotongan descent) that illustrate factual and imagined stories of Captain James Cook’s explorations in the Pacific, is purchased by the British Museum. It is ‘the only representation of Cook by an indigenous artist in the collections and the first by a Polynesian artist to be acquired by the museum’. See image on page 204. [t47–2013]

(*Burgess, 2009*)

2009

28 Oct

Environment Canterbury (ECan) review

A performance review of Environment Canterbury is announced on 28 October under section 24A of the Resource Management Act 1991. The reason cited is that a delay in processing resource consents is holding the region back. The review results in the government appointing a panel of commissioners to replace the elected councillors. In 2012 the Minister of Local Government announces that ECan elections will not happen until 2016, raising concerns in some quarters about public consultation and democratic representation. [t42–2010]

(Smith, 2010; Smith & Hide, 2009; Young & Cairns, 2012)

2009

Oct

Environmental Protection Authority (EPA) established

The Resource Management (Simplifying and Streamlining) Amendment Act 2009 aims to streamline decision-making around proposals of 'national significance' through the establishment of an Environmental Protection Authority (EPA). The first commercial application is received by the Board of Inquiry in 2011. The application is for New Zealand King Salmon to expand its salmon farming operations significantly into areas of the Marlborough Sounds that are currently zoned to prevent aquaculture. The Marlborough District Council is against the proposal, stating that it is 'inconsistent with, and contrary to, the community based planning processes'. The EPA receives 1273 submissions on the proposal. [t15–2015]

(EPA, 2011; 2012; n.d.; MDC, 2003; 2012: 2–3)



Cookie in the Cook Islands, the first painting by a Polynesian artist to be purchased by the British Museum, depicting Captain James Cook.
— Michel Tuffery, 2008

‘New Zealand and Samoa are bound together by our geography, our history, our cultural and family links, and today by our trade and diplomacy. It is important that we are also bound by our mutual respect for each other.’

— Prime Minister Helen Clark, 3 June 2002

2009

10 Nov

Ngā Haerenga (The New Zealand Cycle Trail) construction begins

Ngā Haerenga ‘originate[s] as a partnership project between the Government and the Green Party’. It is intended to become a nationwide network of cycle trails, some of which are hoped to ‘open up some inaccessible parts’ of New Zealand and its national parks for tourists and New Zealanders alike. ‘In 2013 the Great Rides experienc[e] 56% average growth, with an estimated 97,000 trail users during the month of January alone. Reports show ... the trails are boosting regional economies.’ [t59–2015] (*Key, 2009b; New Zealand Cycle Trail Incorporated, n.d.; RNZ, 2009b*)

2009

14 Dec

National Māori flag adopted

In 2009, 21 public hui are held nationwide and submissions are invited from Māori and other interested New Zealanders to determine a preferred national Māori flag. The Māori (Tino Rangatiratanga) flag gains support from 80.1% of respondents. On 14 December 2009 Cabinet accepts Dr Sharples’ recommendation that this flag be flown on Waitangi Day. ‘On Waitangi Day 2010 the national Māori flag [flies] over the Auckland Harbour Bridge for the first time. It also flies at other nationally significant sites including Parliament, the Beehive, the National War Memorial, Te Papa, the National Library of New Zealand, and a number of government buildings’. See image on page 207. [t37–2016] (*Key & Sharples, 2009; MCH, 2010r*)

2010

20 Apr

United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples (UNDRIP) endorsed

After initially voting against the adoption of UNDRIP in 2007, the government endorses the declaration but describes it as an expression of aspiration and states that it will not interfere with existing national frameworks. [t29 ends] (*Armstrong, J., 2010; Key, 2010; UNESCO, 2010*)

2010

19 Nov

Pike River mine explosions

The first explosion at the Pike River mine on the West Coast of the South Island is followed by a second on 24 November, resulting in the deaths of 29 coal miners. A Royal Commission is established; its 2012 report finds serious failures on the part of both the Department of Labour and the mining company, including ‘an absence of advance planning for a coal mine emergency and from a failure to properly implement the principles of the New Zealand co-ordinated incident management system (CIMS)’. [t8 ends] (*DIA, 2016; MCH, 2011d; Royal Commission, 2012: 12–15*)

2010

Nov

Auckland ‘Super City’ established

A Royal Commission is established in 2007 to inquire into Auckland’s local government arrangements and recommend how these can contribute to regional and national objectives in a cost-effective manner. As a result of the report’s recommendations, the Auckland Council is established by a merger of the Auckland City Council with six territorial authorities, covering a region comprising 1.4 million people. [t42 ends]

(*AUT University, n.d.; Derby, 2012c; RCAG, 2009*)

2010

8 Dec

National and Māori Party constitutional review announced

The government announces its intention to conduct a wide-ranging review of New Zealand’s constitutional arrangements. The review, which is to be led by Deputy Prime Minister Bill English and Māori Affairs Minister Pita Sharples, is part of the Confidence and Supply agreement between the National and Māori parties. It is to be deliberately wide-ranging and will include matters ‘such as the size of Parliament, the length of the electoral term, Māori representation, the role of the Treaty of Waitangi and whether New Zealand needs a written constitution’.

[t2–2013]

(*English & Sharples, 2010*)



The Tino Rangatiratanga Māori flag flying alongside New Zealand's national flag over the Auckland Harbour Bridge on Waitangi Day.
— Charles Joe, 2010

‘The Māori flag will not replace the New Zealand flag, but fly alongside it, to recognise the partnership the Crown and Māori entered into when signing the Treaty of Waitangi.’

— Prime Minister John Key, 14 December 2009

2011

22 Feb

Christchurch earthquakes

A shallow magnitude 6.3 earthquake occurs on a fault line close to the Christchurch city centre at 12.51 pm. Already weakened by a magnitude 7.1 earthquake on 4 September 2010, the city is left severely damaged, with 185 people losing their lives and thousands left homeless. This leads to New Zealand's first national state of emergency being declared on Wednesday 23 February. The *Christchurch Central Recovery Plan* is released on 30 July 2012 incorporating a spatial Blueprint Plan that describes the form in which the central city can be rebuilt, and defining the 'locations of "anchor" projects that will stimulate further development'. See image on page 210. [t6–2016] (*CCDU, 2012; McSaveney, 2011; RNZ, 2011a*)

2011

24 Mar

Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai Moana) Act 2011

This Act replaces the Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004 and 'restores the right of iwi to seek customary title in particular areas of the Common Marine and Coastal Area'. It also 'guarantees the rights of all New Zealanders in the common marine and coastal area'. The Bill is moved by Māori Party co-leader Tariana Turia in 2010, and builds on the Confidence and Supply agreement signed by the National and Māori parties in November 2008. The Act 'provides tests for applicant groups to meet to demonstrate customary marine title in areas where they have had exclusive use and occupation since 1840 without substantial interruption ... Groups such as iwi, hapu and whanau will also be able to gain recognition and protection for longstanding customary rights that continue to be exercised. Their association with the common marine and coastal area in their rohe will also be recognised through a right to participate in conservation processes, which formalises existing best practice in coastal management.' [t35–2011] (*Finlayson, 2010; TVNZ, 2011b*)

2011
20 Jun

Key becomes first New Zealand prime minister to address Australian Parliament

Prime Minister John Key addresses Australian's Lower House, thanking the Australian Government for its support during the aftermath of both the Pike River mining disaster and the Canterbury earthquakes. This follows Australian Prime Minister Julia Gillard's historic address to the New Zealand Parliament on February 2011. Although her address was not during a formal sitting of Parliament, she is the first Australian Prime Minister to address the New Zealand Parliament. [t27–2015]

(Levy & Watkins, 2011; Murray, 2011; RNZ, 2011b)

2011
2 Jul

Waitangi Tribunal report on Wai 262 claim released

'The Wai 262 inquiry is one of the most complex and far-reaching in the [Waitangi] Tribunal's history. It is the Tribunal's first whole-of-government inquiry. It is also the first Tribunal inquiry to specifically address the Treaty relationship beyond the settlement of historical grievances.' Lodged on 9 October 1991 by six claimants, the Wai 262 claim concerns the place of Māori knowledge, culture and identity in New Zealand's laws. The Wai 262 report recommends, among other things, 'the establishment of new partnership bodies in education, conservation, and culture and heritage; a new commission to protect Māori cultural works against derogatory or offensive uses and unauthorised commercial uses; a new funding agent for mātauranga Māori in science; and expanded roles for some existing bodies'. [t35 ends]

(Waitangi Tribunal, 2011c: 16; 2011d)



Christchurch Cathedral after the magnitude 6.3 earthquake
at 12:51 pm on Tuesday, 22 February 2011.
— Dean Purcell, 5 March 2011

**‘You often see in these worst of times
the best in human beings.’**

— Dean of Christchurch Cathedral Peter Beck, 25 February 2011

2011

5 Oct

***Rena* oil spill**

The *Rena*, a container ship holding over 1700 tonnes of oil and more than 1300 shipping containers, grounds on the Astrolabe Reef off the coast of Tauranga. This results in significant environmental damage, necessitating a large-scale clean-up of the coastline. In 2012 the ship's captain Mauro Balomaga and navigation officer Leonil Relon are sentenced to seven months' jail after pleading guilty to 11 charges related to the grounding. Daina Shipping, owners of the *Rena*, are fined \$300,000 under the Resource Management Act 1991 for discharging harmful substances. [t10 ends]
(*MFE*, 2012; *MNZ*, 2012: 14–15)

2012

20 Jan

Police execute search warrant on Kim Dotcom

Police execute a search warrant on the Coatesville mansion of Kim Dotcom, a German Internet businessman with previous convictions for hacking and insider trading wanted by the FBI. He applied for and obtained New Zealand residency in 2010. Police seize 'electronic items including laptops, computers, portable hard drives, flash storage devices and servers'. The raid generates considerable media interest and leads to numerous legal hearings in New Zealand and the United States over bail conditions, the legality of the raid and attempts to extradite Dotcom. The Court of Appeal deems the raids on the Dotcom mansion to be legal, but FBI removal of electronic information is ruled to be an unauthorised breach. In February 2017 the High Court upholds the 2015 North Shore District Court ruling that Dotcom is eligible for extradition to the United States; however, Dotcom's legal team seeks to take the case to the Court of Appeal, where the case may not be heard until 2018. [t50–2013]
(*Fisher*, 2017; *Gulliver & Johnston*, 2014; *Stuff*, 2017a)

2012

19 Apr

Crafar farms sale

A total of 16 dairy farms in the Crafar farm empire are sold to Chinese conglomerate Shanghai Pengxin. The sale process makes headlines for being complex and contentious due to the farms going into receivership in 2009, the range of potential overseas buyers, and complaints of dirty dairying and animal maltreatment. The process leads to tighter restrictions governing the sale of agricultural land to foreign buyers, with 'the Overseas Investment Office and relevant Ministers required to apply a "counterfactual test" when assessing whether an overseas investment will, or is likely, to benefit New Zealand'. This test 'requires a comparison of what is likely to happen with the investment and what is likely to happen without the investment'. [t5 ends] (*NewsHub, 2012; Nippert, 2015; Personal communication, 2017b*)

2013

1 Feb

Callaghan Innovation replaces Industrial Research Limited

Named after world-renowned New Zealand physicist Sir Paul Callaghan, who 'championed science and business as being crucial to New Zealand's economic growth', Callaghan Innovation replaces the Crown Research Institute Industrial Research Limited. Its purpose is to promote innovation in New Zealand by supporting high-tech businesses with research and development funding and resources. It aligns with Sir Paul's vision for New Zealand as being 'a place where talent wants to live', discussed at the McGuinness Institute's 2011 *StrategyNZ: Mapping our Future* workshop. See image on page 302. [t40 ends] (*Callaghan Innovation, 2015; Eskow, 2013; MBIE, 2016; McGuinness Institute, 2011*)

2013

19 Apr

Same-sex marriage legalised

New Zealand becomes the thirteenth country to legalise same-sex marriage with the passing of Marriage (Definition of Marriage) Amendment Act 2013, which amends the Marriage Act 1955 to define marriage as ‘the union of two people, regardless of their sex, sexual orientation, or gender identity’. During its third reading the sponsor of the bill, MP Louisa Wall, says that ‘having Parliament recognise and address injustice and unfairness matters to those affected by it. It is the start of the healing process. ... Excluding a group in society from marriage is oppressive and unacceptable. There is no justification for the prohibitions of the past based on religion, race, or gender.’ By 2016 more than 2000 same-sex marriages have been performed in New Zealand; over 900 of these are couples from countries that do not recognise same-sex marriage. [t48 ends]

(*MacPherson, 2016: 3; RNZ, 2013; 2016a*)

2013

18 Jun

Immigration Amendment Act 2013

This Act aims to deter people-smuggling and ‘mass arrivals’ of asylum seekers (more than 30 people). Under this legislation, anyone who arrives in New Zealand as part of a mass arrival can be detained for up to six months, with potential for the detention period to be extended by the District Court. ‘Supporting changes include limits on family reunification and reassessment of a claimant’s refugee status after three years and before a person can apply for permanent residence. Immediate family can only be sponsored once the person is approved residence, but extended family will be ineligible to be sponsored.’

[t51–2015]

(*Woodhouse, 2013*)

2013

2 Aug

Fonterra whey protein botulism scare

A recall of millions of dollars' worth of Fonterra milk products, including infant formula, is issued after AgResearch testing indicates the presence of *Clostridium botulinum* in a batch of whey protein concentrate (the bacteria that causes botulism). However, later testing finds that the bacteria was *Clostridium sporogenes*, which is harmless. In November 2014 the Government Inquiry into the incident releases a report into what they deem 'New Zealand's biggest food safety incident'. The report finds that Fonterra significantly delayed informing the Ministry for Primary Industries of a potential food safety issue during the testing process, and that their 16-day delay in tracing and recalling all affected product after informing the Ministry was 'a seriously deficient effort'. [t11–2013] (*Government Inquiry into the Whey Protein Concentrate Contamination Incident*, 2014: 5, 8; Gray, 2013)

2013

21 Aug

Government Communications Security Bureau (GCSB) Amendment Act 2013

This Amendment Act allows the functions of the GCSB to be 'widened in cyber-security protection' and enables the GCSB to assist the Security Intelligence Service (SIS), police, and Ministry of Defence 'in conducting duly warranted interceptions of New Zealanders'. The GCSB has already been performing this function 'under doubtful legal authority' and the Act garners further concern about the privacy of New Zealanders. The New Zealand Law Society argues that the Act gives the GCSB the power to spy on New Zealanders and the New Zealand Law Society comments that the Act is intrusive and 'no clear justification has been provided for the extraordinary extension of powers of the GCSB to conduct surveillance on New Zealand citizens and residents'. [t50–2015] (NZLS, 2013; Roughan, 2017: 220–221; Young, 2013)

2013

13 Sep

Special Housing Areas (SHAs) Act 2013

This Act facilitates an increase in land and housing supply in a number of areas suffering from housing supply and affordability issues. Special Housing Areas (SHAs) are areas marked for new developments with fast-track consent processes. They are recommended by local council authorities to the Minister for Building and Housing. After the SHAs are identified, the process of building and selling these new houses is given over to private sector development companies. [t54 ends]

(Auckland Council, n.d.; Pitt & Moore, n.d.)

2013

17 Sep

Recreational fishing restrictions announced

Restrictions on recreational snapper bag and size catch limits come about due to a decrease in snapper and blue cod numbers. 'A massive public outcry over proposed changes to recreational bag and size limits in SNA 1 result[s] in an unprecedented number of public submissions' on the announcement, with a number of concerns raised over fairness in comparison to commercial fishing restrictions. [t11–2015]

(Cumming, 2013; Eichelsheim, 2013)

2013

15 Oct

Catton wins Man Booker Prize for *The Luminaries*

Eleanor Catton's 832-page novel *The Luminaries* is the longest novel to be awarded the Man Booker Prize. At 28, she is also the youngest recipient in the award's history, and only the second New Zealander to win the prize (Keri Hulme was the first, in 1985). [t47 ends]

(Brown, M., 2013)

2013

22 Nov

Citizen-initiated Asset Sales referendum begins

A petition led by Grey Power and the Council of Trade Unions gathers over 300,000 signatures and triggers a citizen-initiated referendum on the government announcement of plans to sell state-owned businesses Meridian Energy, Mighty River Power, Genesis Power, Solid Energy, and Air New Zealand. The referendum runs until 13 December 2013; 67.3% of respondents (920,188 people) vote no to the question 'Do you support the Government selling up to 49% of Meridian Energy, Mighty River Power, Genesis Power, Solid Energy and Air New Zealand?'. As the government is not bound to comply with the results of citizen-initiated referenda, the state-owned assets are sold in 2013 and early 2014. See Chapter 7 for a full list of referenda. [t44 ends]

(Electoral Commission, 2013; n.d.[b]; Roberts, 2016; Treasury, 2014; Wannan, 2013)

2013

Nov

Constitutional Advisory Panel's report released

The *New Zealand's Constitution: A Report on a Conversation* report surveys and records New Zealanders' views on the state of the constitution. The report recommends that the government 'invites and supports the people of Aotearoa New Zealand to continue the conversation about our constitutional arrangements; develops a national strategy for civics and citizenship education in schools and in the community, including the unique role of the Treaty of Waitangi, te Tiriti o Waitangi, and assign responsibility for the implementation of the strategy; [and] note the implementation of the strategy could include the co-ordination of education activities; resource development, including resources for Māori medium schools; and professional development for teachers and the media'. See Chapter 11 for more on New Zealand's constitutional journey. [t2–2014]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 8)

2014

13 May

Internet Party founded

Kim Dotcom unveils his political venture, the Internet Party to contest 2014 General Election. The name is later changed to the Internet Mana Party to reflect an electoral alliance with the MANA Movement. The alliance contests the 2014 General Election but fails to win any seats and is discontinued in December. [t43 ends]

(Electoral Commission, 2017)

2014

27 Jul

Te Urewera becomes a legal entity

Under Te Urewera Act 2014, Te Urewera, a national park since 1954, becomes ‘a legal entity’ with ‘all the rights, powers, duties, and liabilities of a legal person’. The Act sets out provisions for a Te Urewera Board responsible for acting on behalf and in the interest of Te Urewera, acknowledging in section 3 that Tūhoe are ‘tangata whenua and kaitiaki of Te Urewera’. This Treaty of Waitangi settlement establishes a legal framework for granting personhood to significant parts of New Zealand’s landscape; Dr Pita Sharples, Minister of Māori Affairs, comments that ‘the settlement is a profound alternative to the human presumption of sovereignty over the natural world’. This Treaty settlement is seen as ‘legally revolutionary’, both in New Zealand and around the world. [t2–2017]

(Ruru, 2014)

2015

1 Jan

Fourth time on United Nations Security Council

New Zealand begins its term as a non-permanent member of the United Nations Security Council for the fourth time, serving from 2015 to 2016. [t27–2016]

(BBC, 2014; United Nations, n.d.)

2015

14 Jan

Navy intercepts vessels poaching toothfish

The HMNZS *Wellington*, a Navy off-shore patrol boat, intercepts and attempts to board three vessels identified as having illegally fished toothfish in the Southern Ocean off the coast of Antarctica. These vessels snare toothfish using nets up to 25 km long, a practice which has been banned by the Commission for the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources since 2006. In December the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade announces that five of the seven unregulated fishing vessels in the area have been detained.

[t11–ends]

(RNZ, 2015b; RNZ 2015c)

2015

1 Feb

Ko becomes youngest number one in golf

17-year-old Lydia Ko becomes the youngest ever world number one in either men's or women's professional golf.

[t59–2015]

(RNZ, 2015a)

2015

5 Mar

Snowden leaks raise concerns

Documents leaked by National Security Agency (NSA) whistleblower Edward Snowden indicate that the New Zealand Government Communications Security Bureau (GCSB) may be spying on neighbouring South Pacific nations. Under the 'Five Eyes' intelligence alliance, which comprises of the United States, United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand, the intelligence that the GCSB intercepts from countries including Samoa, Tonga, Fiji and the Solomon Islands may be transferred directly into a network run by the NSA. [t50 ends]

(Gallagher & Hager, 2015a; 2015b)

2015

5 Jun

Legal decision: Seales v Attorney-General

This case seeks to establish the role of physicians in aiding the death of terminally ill patients. Lecretia Seales, a Wellington lawyer suffering from terminal brain cancer, petitions the High Court to clarify ‘whether it would be an offence under the Crimes Act [1961] for her doctor to be able to help her to die, and whether a ban on assisted dying contravened her human rights under the Bill of Rights Act [1990]’. The Court decides that her doctor would be at risk of prosecution if she administered or provided Seales with a drug intended to end her life. [t49 ends]

(Geddis, 2015; Lundy, 2015)

2015

9 Jun

One-off medical marijuana use approved

Associate Health Minister Peter Dunne approves the one-off use of a cannabidiol product for a Nelson teenager suffering from a prolonged seizure, marking a change in government attitudes towards medicinal cannabis. In early 2017 Dunne announces that applications to prescribe cannabis-based products will be decided by the Ministry of Health, no longer requiring ministerial approval, and that his ‘ongoing expectation is that medical professionals consider the prescribing of cannabis-based products with an open mind’. [t61–2016]

(Dunne, 2017a; 2017b; Moir, 2015)

2015

28 Sep

Environmental Reporting Act 2015

Under this Act, the Government Statistician and the Secretary for the Environment have responsibility for environmental reporting. The Act divides the environment into five domains: air, atmosphere and climate, freshwater, land, and marine. Reporting on each domain is required every six months, with a synthesis report reviewing all five domains required every three years. [t15–2016]

(MFE, 2016)

2015

31 Oct

All Blacks win Rugby World Cup for third time

The All Blacks win their third Rugby World Cup, beating Australia 34–17 in the final. They become the first team in the world to win two men's Rugby World Cups back-to-back and the first to win the Webb Ellis Cup three times. Previous wins include 1987 and 2011. [t59–2017]

(MCH, 2016aa)

2015

3 Nov

Superdiversity Stocktake published

Statistics New Zealand releases new ethnic population projections, which indicate that 'about 51% of New Zealanders are likely to be Asian, Maori and Pacific peoples by 2038'. In response Mai Chen, Superdiversity Centre for Law, Business and Government Chair, reports on 'the legal, public policy and business challenges of superdiversity' in the Superdiversity Stocktake. An additional publication – *Superdiversity, Democracy & New Zealand's Electoral & Referenda Laws* – is also released by the Superdiversity Centre. This studies 'why migrants do not vote and whether further changes need to be made to New Zealand's electoral law for voters with little or no English'. [t51 ends]

(Chen, 2015a: 27, 59; 2015b; Chen Palmer, 2015)

2015

16 Nov

Taxation (Bright-line Test for Residential Land) Act 2015

Rapidly rising house prices, particularly in Auckland, lead to the introduction of a bright-line test for the sale of residential property. With the 'exception of the main family home', this test requires 'income tax to be paid on any capital gains from the sale of residential property that is bought and sold within two years'. This is the closest New Zealand has to a capital gains tax. [t26 ends]

(Bell, 2017; Claus, Jacobsen & Jera, 2004: 18, fn. 33; Policy and Strategy, Inland Revenue & Treasury, 2015: 1; Roughan, 2017: 246–247)

2016

4 Feb

Trans-Pacific Partnership Agreement signed but not implemented

Representatives from 12 countries (Australia, Brunei, Canada, Chile, Japan, Malaysia, Mexico, New Zealand, Peru, Singapore, United States and Vietnam) meet in Auckland to sign the Trans-Pacific Partnership Agreement, known informally as TPPA. The TPPA garners significant opposition from many New Zealanders, due to concerns about lack of public consultation over the deal and its potential to undermine New Zealand's sovereignty. If actioned, this agreement would be one of the largest multilateral trade deals, comprising 40% of the world's economy. On the day of the signing, thousands of protesters shut down parts of central Auckland. In early 2017 the United States withdraws from the agreement, meaning that the conditions required for the TPPA to come into force cannot be met and effectively rendering the agreement inoperative. However, discussions continue without the United States. [t30 ends]

(BBC, 2016; Howie, 2016; Stuff, 2017b; Trump, 2017)

2016

8 Mar

Kermadec Ocean Sanctuary Bill introduced

On 29 September 2015 Prime Minister John Key announces to the UN General Assembly New Zealand's plan to create one of the largest marine protection areas in the world. The Bill proposes that the sanctuary would cover an area of 620,000 km², '35 times larger than the combined area of New Zealand's existing 44 marine reserves', and more than twice as large as New Zealand's land area, making 15% of New Zealand's ocean fully protected. Progress on the bill stalls in September 2016 after talks between the government and Te Ohu Kaimoana, which represents iwi fishing interests, break down over the government's proposal to nullify Māori fishing rights in the area. As at the time of this publication, the bill is stalled. [t15–2016]

(Forbes, 2016; MFE, n.d.[c]; Watkins, 2015)

2016

30 Mar

New Zealand votes to retain current flag

The second referendum ‘on the future of the New Zealand flag’ results in New Zealand voting to keep the current flag. The decision is the culmination of a two-year process that costs \$26 million. The process involves invitations to the public to submit alternative flag designs, and the establishment of an expert panel to select a small number of flag designs for a second referendum. The first referendum is to choose the best alternative flag and the second referendum pits the current flag against a blue and black silver fern design. [t37 ends]

(Electoral Commission, 2016b; n.d.[c]; NZ Herald, 2016)

2016

5 Jun

Carbon dioxide over 400 ppm recorded

NIWA’s Clean Air Monitoring Station at Baring Head Station overlooking the Cook Strait records a climate change milestone. ‘Carbon dioxide readings officially passed 400 parts per million (ppm) – a level last reached over three million years ago. ... The Baring Head station, which overlooks Cook Strait, has been operating since 1972 and the data collected there makes significant contributions to our global understanding of greenhouse gases. It boasts the longest running continuous carbon dioxide record in the Southern Hemisphere. ... Long-serving NIWA staff recall the level once being a steady 345ppm.’ [t18 ends]

(Morton, 2016; NIWA, 2016)

2016

10 Jul

Awaroa Beach purchased by crowdfunding

A public crowdfunding campaign purchases ‘800 metres of pristine coastline’ for \$2.8 million and gifts it to the ‘Department of Conservation’s (DOC) estate’. The seven-hectare property becomes part of the Abel Tasman National Park. The crowdfunding efforts see nearly 40,000 donors across New Zealand pledge over \$2 million. Other contributors include the government (\$350,000) and the Joyce Fisher Charitable Trust (\$250,000). [t15–2016]

(McConnell, 2016; Sachdeva, 2016)



Protestors march against the sale of water rights in Ashburton.
— Joseph Johnson, April 2016

‘There is no end to the complexity, but the state of our rivers, lakes, wetlands, estuaries, and aquifers is of great importance to this clean green country of ours. Increasing our understanding is a worthwhile investment and will pay dividends for our children and grandchildren.’

— Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment
Dr Jan Wright, March 2012

2016

11 Jul

Ashburton District Council decides not to sell fresh water rights

‘Ashburton District Council [cancels] the sale of water rights to bottled water company NZ Pure Blue.’ The initial decision to sell a resource consent that would have enabled the owner to extract up to 45 litres of water per second from the town’s aquifer through to 2046 begins a public discussion on fresh water ownership, with the government reiterating its view that no one owns fresh water. See image opposite. [t22 ends]

(Mitchell, 2016; RNZ, 2016b)

2016

25 Jul

Predator free by 2050 target set

The government formally adopts a goal to make New Zealand predator-free by 2050. The late Sir Paul Callaghan was a proponent of this goal and stated: ‘It’s crazy and ambitious but I think it might be worth a shot.’

[t15 ends]

(Callaghan, 2012; Kirk, 2016)

2016

18 Aug

Ministry for Vulnerable Children (Oranga Tamariki) announced

This Ministry replaces the Child, Youth and Family government agency. The English name comes under criticism for its use of the word ‘vulnerable’, with many preferring the broader Māori name. Oranga Tamariki translates to child wellbeing and suggests that all of society is responsible for the wellbeing of New Zealand’s children.

[t61–2016]

(MSD, n.d.; Nicklin, 2017)



Hon Bill English with participants of the *ForesightNZ: Untangling New Zealand's long-term future* workshop during a Q&A session.
— Unknown McGuinness Institute staff photographer, 27 April 2016

‘But the continual renewal of leadership we see coming through iwi right across the country, these fantastic young people who are bicultural, bilingual, tough, generous and respectful, has to be a recipe for success over the next 23 years through to our bicentenary.’

— Prime Minister Bill English, 6 February 2017

2016

Aug

Land Wars commemoration day established

Deputy Prime Minister Bill English announces the government's support for commemorating the Land Wars during a speech 'at the 10th anniversary of the coronation of King Tuheitia, the head of the Kingitanga movement'. Previously two Otorohanga School students, Leah Bell and Waimarama Anderson, 'presented a 13,000-signature petition to Parliament in support of a national commemoration of the 19th-century Land Wars'. Representatives of 'New Zealand battle sites across the country' held a hui and settled on the date of 28 October. Māori Development Minister and co-leader of the Māori Party Te Ururoa Flavell states 'this day is significant as it also marks the signing of Te Whakaputanga – The Declaration of Independence in 1835. ... We lost more than 2750 lives during the wars and it's time we honour them in a similar way that we honour those who died overseas'. [t38 ends]

(*Māori Television, 2016; Price, 2016; Young, 2016*)

2016

5 Oct

Paris Agreement ratified

This agreement aims to cap global temperature rise at 2°C above pre-industrial levels. Under this agreement, New Zealand commits to reducing greenhouse gas emissions to 30% below 2005 levels by 2030. Prime Minister John Key notes that signing the agreement was an important statement and explains the significance of the emissions trading scheme for upholding New Zealand's target, saying 'we're one of the few countries in the world that has an emissions trading scheme ... and we're pouring tens of millions of dollars into scientific solutions [in agriculture]'. On 2 June 2017 the United States announces it will withdraw from the Paris Agreement. Climate Change Issues Minister Paula Bennett indicates this will not alter New Zealand's commitment to the agreement. [t28–2016]

(*Bennett, 2016; Bramwell, 2016; Kirk, 2017; Thomas, 2016; UNFCCC, n.d.*)

2016

28 Oct

Ross Sea Marine Protected Area established

A joint proposal from New Zealand and the United States to establish a marine protected area (MPA) in the Ross Sea is approved by the Commission for the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources (CCAMLR). All 25 member countries of CCAMLR agree to establish the Ross Sea MPA, which is to come into force in December 2017. It will be the world's largest marine sanctuary, covering 1.55 million km² of ocean. [t28 ends]

(CCAMLR, 2016; Davison, 2016a; Gudsell, 2016; Howard, 2016; MFAT, n.d.[a])

2016

14 Nov

Kaikōura earthquake

A magnitude 7.8 earthquake, centred near Kaikōura, results in two fatalities. The earthquake damages property and disrupts schedules, causing approximately 5000 landslides and closing both State Highway 1 (SH1) and the Main North Rail Line between Picton and Christchurch. Parts of the South Island are later discovered to have moved five metres closer to the North Island and ground is raised eight metres higher around the Papatea Fault, with parts of the seabed now above sea level. The impact is felt in Wellington where commercial buildings are significantly damaged. See image opposite. [t6 ends]

(Devlin, 2016; Geonet, 2017; McSaveney, 2016; Mitchell & Jones, 2016; NZ Herald, 2017b; NZTA, 2017)

2016

15 Nov

First United States warship enters New Zealand waters in 33 years

The warship USS *Sampson* is the first United States warship to enter New Zealand territory since Prime Minister David Lange refused to allow entry to the USS *Buchanan* in 1985. This marks the end of a diplomatic stalemate and is seen by many anti-nuclear campaigners as a victory for New Zealand nuclear policy. The USS *Sampson* is due to take part in the Royal New Zealand Navy's 75th Anniversary celebrations in Auckland; however, the warship instead sails to Kaikōura to join the earthquake relief effort. [t27 ends]

(Nichols, 2016; Phillips, 2009c; Small & Watkins, 2016)



State Highway 1 near the town of Ward, south of
Blenheim, after the 7.8 magnitude earthquake.
— Anthony Phelps, 14 November 2016

‘Scientists have known for a long time
that this region is capable of producing
complex earthquakes. Even so, the
high level of complexity of the Kaikoura
earthquake took many by surprise.’

— GNS Science geodesy specialist Ian Hamling, March 2017

2016

18 Dec

Minister Responsible for Social Investment announced

Prime Minister Bill English announces this new role as part of a wider initiative to embed social investment in public policy. In 2015 he describes social investment as ‘a more rigorous and evidence-based feedback loop linking service delivery to a better understanding of people’s needs and indicators of the effectiveness of social services. This needs to take account of the long-term – including those benefits that might take years to be delivered. There will also be more systematic measurement of the effectiveness of services people are currently receiving. This information can then be used to do more of what works – and stop things that don’t. Understanding the effectiveness of spending and doing what works are two principles with relevance to all public spending’. The Social Investment Agency is created as a stand-alone departmental agency with its own chief executive. It will begin operation on 1 July 2017. ‘It’s called social investment, not spending, because it’s about investing resources upfront to enable people in need to thrive over the longer-term’. [t61 ends]

(Davison, 2016b; English, 2015; SLA, 2017a; 2017b)

2017

20 Mar

Whanganui River becomes a legal entity

The Te Awa Tupua (Whanganui River Claims Settlement) Act 2017 recognises the Whanganui River’s legal personhood, marking the end of over 160 years of attempts by local iwi to get formal acknowledgement and protection of their spiritual connection to the ancestral river. The settlement recognises the river in legislation as ‘an indivisible and living whole ... incorporating its tributaries and all its physical and metaphysical elements’. This settlement follows the precedent set by Te Urewera Act 2014 and indicates that ‘people are catching up’ to a Māori world view. See image opposite. [t2 ends]

(Hanui-Thompson, 2017b; OTS, 2014)



A photo of the Whanganui River taken at the *Local/NZ* workshop
in the year the river became a legal entity.
— Regan Thwaites, 2014

‘Our entire existence as a people
is intrinsically linked to the river as
reflected in our saying “Ko au te awa,
ko te awa ko au – I am the river
and the river is me”.’

— Whanganui Iwi spokesman Gerrard Albert, 5 August 2014

2017

Apr

Australia introduces new citizenship rules

New Australian citizenship rules are introduced, stipulating that new applicants ‘must have been a permanent resident for four years’. This change undercuts a 2016 policy agreement between New Zealand and Australia to create ‘a streamlined pathway to Australian citizenship for many New Zealanders’. Under this prior agreement, New Zealanders ‘who have been living in Australia for at least five years’ who also ‘earned more than [AUD]\$53,000 for five consecutive years’ were able to apply for permanent residency and then, a year later, for Australian citizenship. Under the new restrictions, they must now wait nine years. [t31 ends]

(Davison, 2017; Office of the Prime Minister of Australia, 2016)

2017

27 Jun

Emirates Team New Zealand win America's Cup

Emirates Team New Zealand win the 35th America's Cup, defeating Oracle Team USA 7-1 in Bermuda. The win maintains Team New Zealand's reputation for technical expertise and innovation, as ‘cyclors’ (cycling sailors) replace grinders by riding stationary bicycles to power boom and sail adjustments. An ‘eclectic mix of athletes’ make up Team New Zealand, with an Olympic medallist cyclist and rower joining the crew to enhance the ‘pure sailing talent’ of the sailors. Team New Zealand's 26-year-old helmsman Peter Burling, a Rio 2016 Olympic Games gold medallist, is the youngest helmsman to win the cup. See image opposite. [t59 ends]

(Johnstone, 2017; NZ Herald, 2017c; Watters, 2017)



Cyclors (cycling sailors) power Emirates Team New Zealand
to victory over Oracle Team USA in the 35th
America's Cup regatta in Bermuda.
— Richard Hodder, June 2017

‘When we sat down to think about the
overall design of this boat three years
ago the benefits of cycling opposed
to regular grinding were obvious,
but certainly not without issues and
difficulty with functionality, and this is
what we have been working incredibly
hard on overcoming.’

— Emirates Team New Zealand Technical Director
Dan Bernasconi, 16 February 2017

2 Heads of State

The reigning British Monarch is New Zealand's Sovereign and Head of State. Together the Sovereign and the House of Representatives comprise the Parliament of New Zealand.

Since 1974 the current Sovereign has been styled 'Queen of New Zealand' or, in full, 'Elizabeth the Second, by the Grace of God Queen of New Zealand and Her Other Realms and Territories, Head of the Commonwealth, Defender of the Faith'. In addition to being New Zealand's queen, Elizabeth II is also the Queen of the United Kingdom, Australia, Canada, Jamaica, Papua New Guinea, and ten other countries.

— Adapted from Commonwealth Secretariat, n.d.[c];
Constitution Act 1986: s2(1); s14(1); Royal Household, 2011b;
Royal Titles Act 1974: s2

Term	Name
1837–1901	Queen Victoria of the United Kingdom
1901–1910	King Edward VII of the United Kingdom
1910–1936	King George V of the United Kingdom
1936–1936	King Edward VIII of the United Kingdom
1936–1952	King George VI of the United Kingdom
1952–	Queen Elizabeth II of the United Kingdom and New Zealand (1953–1974)
	Elizabeth the Second, Queen of New Zealand (1974–)

— Commonwealth Secretariat, n.d.[c]; Parliamentary Information Service, personal communication, 19 January 2017 & 19 September 2017; Royal Household, 2011c; 2011d; 2011e; 2011f; 2011g; 2011h

3 Governors and Governors-General

The Sovereign appoints a Governor-General to be their representative in New Zealand. Every power conferred upon the Governor-General is a royal power, which can either be exercised by the Governor-General on the Sovereign's behalf or by the Sovereign in person if they are in the country. The Governor-General has a non-partisan role, often differentiated from government, as in the saying 'while the Sovereign reigns, the Government rules'.

Governors-General are required to take the following oath under regulation 6(b) of the Letters Patent (2006):

I, [name], swear that, as Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief of the Realm of New Zealand, comprising New Zealand; the self-governing states of the Cook Islands and Niue; Tokelau; and the Ross Dependency, I will faithfully and impartially serve Her [or His] Majesty [specify the name of the reigning Sovereign, as thus: Queen Elizabeth the Second], Queen of New Zealand [or King of New Zealand], Her [or His] heirs and successors, and the people of the Realm of New Zealand, in accordance with their respective laws and customs. So help me God.

— Adapted from NZ Govt, n.d.[b]

	Term	Name
		Lieutenant-Governor
1840 Dependency of New South Wales	1839–1840	● Sir George Gipps
		● Captain William Hobson
	1840–1841	● Captain William Hobson
		Governor
1841 Separate Crown Colony	1841–1842	● Captain William Hobson
	1843–1845	● Captain Robert FitzRoy
	1845–1847	● Captain George Grey
		Governor-in-Chief
	1848–1853	● Sir George Grey
		Governor of New Zealand
1853 Self-governing Colony	1853–1853	● Sir George Grey
	1855–1861	● Colonel Thomas Gore Browne
	1861–1868	● Sir George Grey
	1868–1873	● Sir George Ferguson Bowen
	1873–1874	● The Rt Hon Sir James Fergusson
	1875–1879	● The Marquess of Normanby
	1879–1880	● Sir Hercules George Robert Robinson
	1880–1882	● The Hon Sir Arthur Hamilton Gordon
	1883–1889	● Lt General Sir William Francis Drummond Jervois
	1889–1892	● The Earl of Onslow
	1892–1897	● The Earl of Glasgow
	1897–1904	● The Earl of Ranfurly
1907 Dominion of New Zealand	1904–1910	● Lord Plunket
	1910–1912	● Lord Islington
	1912–1917	● The Earl of Liverpool

	Term	Name
1953 Realm of New Zealand		Governor-General of New Zealand
	1917–1920	The Earl of Liverpool
	1920–1924	Viscount Jellicoe
	1924–1930	General Sir Charles Fergusson
	1930–1935	Viscount Bledisloe
	1935–1941	Viscount Galway
	1941–1946	Marshal of the RAF Sir Cyril Louis Norton Newall
	1946–1952	Lt General Lord Freyberg
	1952–1957	Lt General Lord Norrie
	1957–1962	Viscount Cobham
	1962–1967	Brigadier Sir Bernard Fergusson
	1967–1972	Sir Arthur Espie Porritt (first New Zealand-born)
	1972–1977	Sir (Edward) Denis Blundell (first full New Zealand resident)
	1977–1980	The Rt Hon Sir Keith Jacka Holyoake (first politician)
	1980–1985	The Hon Sir David Stuart Beattie
	1985–1990	The Rt Rev & the Hon Sir Paul Alfred Reeves (first Māori)
	1990–1996	The Hon Dame Catherine Anne Tizard (first woman)
	1996–2001	The Rt Hon Sir Michael Hardie Boys
	2001–2006	The Hon Dame Silvia Cartwright
	2006–2011	The Rt Hon Sir Anand Satyanand (first of Indian or Pacific Island descent)
	2011–2016	Lt Gen The Rt Hon Sir Jerry Mateparae
	2016–	The Rt Hon Dame Patsy Reddy

— Adapted from MCH, 2007f; McLean, 2016a;
 NZ Govt, n.d.[a]; n.d.[c]; n.d.[d]; n.d.[e]; n.d.[f]; n.d.[g];
 The Governor-General of New Zealand, 2016

4 Premiers and Prime Ministers

What follows is a list of premiers and prime ministers in New Zealand and, where appropriate, the parties that held power.

Until the Liberal Government came into power in 1891, candidates generally stood independently. However, mounting pressure for leaders to clarify their direction for the government led to the emergence of a party-based structure.

The first Premier to use the official title ‘Prime Minister’ was Richard Seddon; it was used in the *New Zealand Year Book* of 1900.

Prime ministers and other members of the Executive Council are required to take the following oath under the Oaths and Declarations Act 1957:

I, [name], being chosen and admitted of the Executive Council of New Zealand, swear that I will to the best of my judgment, at all times, when thereto required, freely give my counsel and advice to the Governor-General for the time being, for the good management of the affairs of New Zealand. That I will not directly nor indirectly reveal such matters as shall be debated in Council and committed to my secrecy, but that I will in all things be a true and faithful Councillor. So help me God.

— Adapted from McLintock, 2009r and Miller, 2005

Term	Name
	Premier
7–20 May 1856	Henry Sewell
20 May 1856–2 June 1856	William Fox
2 June 1856–12 July 1861	Edward Stafford
12 July 1861–6 August 1862	William Fox
6 August 1862–30 October 1863	Alfred Domett
30 October 1863–24 November 1864	Frederick Whitaker
24 November 1864–16 October 1865	Frederick Weld
16 October 1865–28 June 1869	Edward Stafford
28 June 1869–10 September 1872	William Fox
10 September 1872–11 October 1872	Edward Stafford
11 October 1872–3 March 1873	George Waterhouse
3 March 1873–8 April 1873	William Fox
8 April 1873–6 July 1875	Julius Vogel
6 July 1875–15 February 1876	Daniel Pollen
15 February 1876–1 September 1876	Julius Vogel
1 September 1876–13 October 1877	Harry Atkinson
13 October 1877–8 October 1879	George Grey
8 October 1879–21 April 1882	John Hall
21 April 1882–25 September 1883	Frederick Whitaker
25 September 1883–16 August 1884	Harry Atkinson
16 August 1884–28 August 1884	Robert Stout
28 August 1884–3 September 1884	Harry Atkinson
3 September 1884–8 October 1887	Robert Stout
8 October 1887–24 January 1891	Harry Atkinson
24 January 1891–27 April 1893	John Ballance (Liberal)
	Prime Minister (from 1900)
1 May 1893–10 June 1906	Richard Seddon (Liberal)
21 June 1906–6 August 1906	William Hall-Jones (Liberal)
6 August 1906–12 March 1912	Joseph Ward (Liberal)
28 March 1912–10 July 1912	Thomas Mackenzie (Liberal)
10 July 1912–12 August 1915	William Massey (Reform)
12 August 1915–25 August 1919	William Massey (National Government)
25 August 1919–10 May 1925	William Massey (Reform)

14 May 1925–30 May 1925	Francis Bell (Reform)
30 May 1925–10 December 1928	Gordon Coates (Reform)
10 December 1928–28 May 1930	Joseph Ward (United)
28 May 1930–22 September 1931	George Forbes (United)
22 September 1931–6 December 1935	George Forbes (Coalition)
6 December 1935–27 March 1940	Michael Savage (Labour)
27 March 1940–13 December 1949	Peter Fraser (Labour)
13 December 1949–20 September 1957	Sidney Holland (National)
20 September 1957–12 December 1957	Keith Holyoake (National)
12 December 1957–12 December 1960	Walter Nash (Labour)
12 December 1960–7 February 1972	Keith Holyoake (National)
7 February 1972–8 December 1972	John Marshall (National)
8 December 1972–31 August 1974	Norman Kirk (Labour)
6 September 1974–12 December 1975	Wallace Rowling (Labour)
12 December 1975–26 July 1984	Robert Muldoon (National)
26 July 1984–8 August 1989	David Lange (Labour)
8 August 1989–4 September 1990	Geoffrey Palmer (Labour)
4 September 1990–2 November 1990	Michael Moore (Labour)
2 November 1990–28 February 1996	James Bolger (National)
28 February 1996–16 December 1996	James Bolger (National/United)
16 December 1996–8 December 1997	James Bolger (National/NZ First)
8 December 1997–26 August 1998	Jennifer Shipley (National/NZ First)
28 August 1998–5 December 1999	Jennifer Shipley (National-led minority)
5 December 1999–15 August 2002	Helen Clark (Labour/Alliance)
15 August 2002–17 September 2005	Helen Clark (Labour/Progressive)
17 September 2005–19 November 2008	Helen Clark (Labour/Progressive)
19 November 2008–12 December 2016	John Key (National/ACT/United Future/Māori Party)
12 December 2016–	Bill English (National/ACT/United Future/Māori Party)

— Adapted from Grant, I. F., 2003: 199–200; MCH, 2011a; McLintock, 2009r; New Zealand Parliament, 2016a; 2016b; n.d.[b]; Parliament of Australia, 2005: 1

5 Political Parties

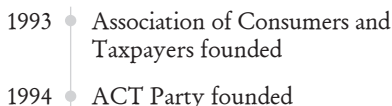
What follows is a brief genealogy of the political parties that have been elected to Parliament since the adoption of the MMP electoral system in 1996. We have not included independent MPs, or electorate MPs who left one party to create their own party and were not subsequently re-elected. Members of Parliament are required to take the following oath under section 11 of the Constitution Act 1986. Members are entitled to take the oath in English or in te reo Māori.

The Oath of Allegiance states:

I, [name], swear that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to Her [or His] Majesty [Specify the name of the reigning Sovereign as thus: Queen Elizabeth the Second], Her [or His] heirs and successors, according to law. So help me God.

Ko ahau, Ko [name] e oati ana ko noho pūmau taku pono ki a Kuini Irihāpeti te Tuarua me tona kāhui whaka heke, e ai ki te ture. Ko te Atua nei hoki taku pou.

ACT Party

- 
- A vertical timeline with two entries. The first entry is for 1993, with a grey dot to its left, followed by the text 'Association of Consumers and Taxpayers founded'. The second entry is for 1994, also with a grey dot to its left, followed by the text 'ACT Party founded'. A thin vertical line connects the two dots.
- 1993 ● Association of Consumers and Taxpayers founded
 - 1994 ● ACT Party founded

— Adapted from ACT Party, n.d.; Douglas, 2010

Green Party

- 1972 ● Values Party founded
- 1990 ● Green Party founded
- 1992 ● Green Party joins Alliance
- 1997 ● Green Party splits from Alliance

— Adapted from Green Party, 2011

Jim Anderton's Progressive Party

- 1954 ● Social Credit Political League
- 1980 ● Mana Motuhake Party
- 1982 ● Social Credit Party
- 1985 ● Democratic Party
- 1989 ● New Labour Party founded, splits from Labour Party
- 1990 ● Green Party founded
- 1991 ● Alliance Party founded
- 1991 ● Liberal Party founded, splits from National
- 1992 ● Green Party and Liberal Party join Alliance
- 1997 ● Green Party splits from Alliance
- 2002 ● Jim Anderton's Progressive Coalition formed
- 2004 ● Progressive Party founded
- 2005 ● Renamed Jim Anderton's Progressive Party
- 2012 ● Jim Anderton's Progressive Party dissolved

— Adapted from Faber, 2000; Hayward & Shaw, 2016: 31–32; MCH, 2014h; New Zealand Gazette, 2012; NZPA, 2002b; Parliamentary Library, 2011; Steward, 1998; University of Otago Library, n.d.: 4

Labour Party



— Adapted from Brown, B., 2009; Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2011a; Roth, 2009a; 2009b

MANA Movement



— Adapted from Electoral Commission, 2017

Māori Party



— Adapted from Electoral Commission, 2004

National Party



— Adapted from Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2011b; 2011c; Gardner, 2009b; NZNP, n.d.

New Zealand First Party

1993 • NZ First Party founded mainly from former members of the National and Labour Parties

— Adapted from Faber, 2000

United Future New Zealand Party



— Adapted from Faber, 2000; James, 2002; United Future, 2011

6 Royal Commissions

The Commissioners' Powers Act 1867 led to the introduction of Commissions of Inquiry in New Zealand. The purpose of Commissions is to assist governments in maintaining a balance between citizens' rights and the Crown's duties. Once an inquiry is in motion, governments cannot influence its direction or findings. According to the Commissions of Inquiry Act 1908:

The Governor-General may ... appoint any person or persons to be a Commission to inquire into and report upon any question arising out of or concerning –

- (a) The administration of the Government; or
- (b) The working of any existing law; or
- (c) The necessity or expediency of any legislation; or
- (d) The conduct of any officer in the service of the Crown; or
- (e) Any disaster or accident (whether due to natural causes or otherwise) in which members of the public were killed or injured or were or might have been exposed to risk of death or injury;
- (f) Any other matter of public importance.

— Adapted from DIA, 2001: 7, 10

The following list sets out, by year of publication, a summary of all reports of New Zealand's Royal Commissions of Inquiry.

- 1868 ● Royal Commission on prisons
- 1874 ● Royal Commission on ship *Scimitar*
● Royal Commission to inquire into the boiler accident at the Kurunui Battery, Thames Gold Field, and into the machinery and boilers on the field generally
- 1876 ● Royal Commission on claims to compensation by owners of tramways
● Royal Commission to decide upon a proper site for the new General Assembly Library
- 1877 ● Royal Commission to inquire into charges made by Thomas Butler, late Keeper, Nelson Lunatic Asylum
● Royal Commission to secure the representation of New Zealand at the Philadelphia Centennial International Exhibition of 1876
- 1878 ● Royal Commission to inquire into the working of the Employment of Females Acts
● Royal Commission to inquire into the petition of James Mackintosh and Son
- 1879 ● Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon the operations of the University of New Zealand, and its relations to the secondary schools of the colony
● Royal Commission to inquire into certain matters connected with the electoral roll of Mongonui and Bay of Islands District
- 1880 ● Royal Commission to inquire and report upon the Civil Service of New Zealand
● Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon the operations of the University of New Zealand, and its relations to the secondary schools of the colony
● Royal Commission under 'The Confiscated Lands Inquiry and Maori Prisoners' Trials Act, 1879'
- 1888 ● Royal Commission on Middle Island native land question
- 1889 ● Royal Commission to inquire into certain matters connected with the hearing of the Taupo-nui-a-Tia Block
● Royal Commission to inquire into the matter of land taken for defence purposes at Point Resolution, Auckland
- 1890 ● Royal Commission to inquire into certain relations between the employers of certain kinds of labour and the persons employed therein
- 1893 ● Royal Commission on Westport Colliery Reserve
● Royal Commission to inquire into the charges made by Mr. G. W. Ell against Mr. Bloxam, Registrar of the Supreme Court, Christchurch and Mr. E. C. Latter, lately Official Assignee, Christchurch

- 1894 ● Royal Commission on the Fox correspondence
- 1896 ● Royal Commission to inquire into Brunner coal mine disaster on 26th March, 1896
- 1897 ● Royal Commission on charges against Inspector John Emerson
● Royal Commission on private benefit societies
- 1898 ● Royal Commission on kauri-gum industry
● Royal Commission on the Police Force of New Zealand
- 1900 ● Royal Commission on Stoke Industrial School, Nelson
- 1901 ● Royal Commission on federation [with Australia]
● Royal Commission on the alleged delays in inspection of ships *G. M. Tucker* and *Monowai*
● Royal Commission on the New Zealand Midland Railway
● Royal Commission on the staffs of schools and salaries of public school teachers
● Royal Commission to inquire and report on the working of coal-mines of New Zealand
- 1904 ● Royal Commission appointed under section 18 of the 'Native Land Adjustment Act, 1901'
● Royal Commission on Te Akau Block
- 1905 ● Royal Commission appointed under section 11 of the 'Maori Land Claims Adjustment and Laws Amendment Act, 1904'
● Royal Commission on land tenure, land-settlement, and other matters affecting the Crown Lands of the Colony
● Royal Commission on the Police Force of New Zealand
● Royal Commission on the Porirua, Otaki, Waikato, Kaikōkikiriki and Motueka School Trusts
- 1906 ● Royal Commission of inquiry into the alleged usury on loans to Maori
● Royal Commission on complaints against the Public Trustee in connection with administration of the West Coast Settlement Reserves
● Royal Commission on fires on ships
● Royal Commission on the Te Aute and Wanganui School Trusts
- 1907 ● Royal Commission to inquire into fires on wool ships
● Royal Commission to inquire into the Nightcaps coal mine disaster on the 21st June, 1907
- 1908 ● Royal Commission to inquire into the efficiency and working of the brakes on the Auckland electric tramways

- ul style="list-style-type: none;">
- 1909
 - Royal Commission on lands and native land tenure
 - Royal Commission on the Police Force of New Zealand
- 1910
 - Royal Commission to inquire into the efficiency of the brakes, and suitability of the brake systems, adopted on the Auckland City and suburban electric tramways
- 1911
 - Royal Commission on the Kaiapoi Reserve
- 1912
 - Royal Commission on mines
- 1913
 - Royal Commission on forestry
- 1914
 - Royal Commission of inquiry into the care and carriage of explosives in New Zealand
 - Royal Commission on the Huntly mining accident
 - Royal Commission to inquire into the administration and disposal of Crown land, forests, and timber in Hauraki mining district; also land-tenures in Te Aroha township
 - Royal Commission to inquire into the administration and disposal of the land, forests and timber belonging to the Crown, situated within the mining districts in Nelson, Marlborough, and Westland
- 1924
 - Royal Commission to inquire into the subject of land and income taxation in New Zealand
- 1925
 - Royal Commission in connection with the inquiry into the sale of the Poverty Bay Farmers' Meat Company (Limited) to Messrs Vestey Bros (Limited) and other matters
 - Royal Commission on university education in New Zealand
- 1926
 - Royal Commission on rural credits
- 1927
 - Royal Commission on Dobson Colliery disaster
 - Royal Commission on harbour board matters at Napier
 - Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon the water supplies for the metropolitan area and the city of Auckland
- 1928
 - Royal Commission concerning the administration of Western Samoa
 - Royal Commission to inquire into confiscations of native lands and other grievances alleged by natives
- 1929
 - Royal Commission to inquire into matters relating to leases of native lands in Waikato-Maniapoto Native Land Court District

- 1930 ● Royal Commission to inquire into Waitematā Harbour transit facilities
- Royal Commission appointed pursuant to section III of 'The Land and Income Tax Amendment Act, 1929' to inquire and report as to any cases of hardship arising from the imposition of special land-tax
- 1939 ● Royal Commission to inquire into and report as to grievances alleged by Māoris with regard to certain lands at Ōrākei, in the city of Auckland
- 1941 ● Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon colliery accident at Ten-Mile Creek, near Greymouth
- 1944 ● Royal Commission to inquire into ... suggested works near the mouth of the Hutt River
- 1946 ● Royal Commission on licensing
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon certain matters arising out of the acquisition and disposal of surplus assets by the War Assets Realization Board
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon trans-harbour facilities in the Auckland metropolitan area and the approaches thereto
- 1948 ● Royal Commission to inquire into and report on claims preferred by members of the Maori race touching certain lands known as surplus lands of the Crown
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon claims preferred by certain Maori claimants concerning the Mahia Block
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon claims preferred by certain Maori claimants concerning the Mokau (Manginangina) Block
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon claims preferred by certain Maori claimants concerning the Pukeroa Oruawhata (Rotorua Township) Block
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon gaming and racing matters in New Zealand
- Royal Commission on the Ballantyne fire, Christchurch
- Royal Commission on the assessment of rentals under the West Coast Settlement Reserves Leases
- 1949 ● Royal Commission on the sheep-farming industry in New Zealand
- 1950 ● Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon claims made by certain Maoris in respect of the Wanganui River
- 1951 ● Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon claims preferred by certain Maori claimants concerning the Mohaka Block

- 1951
Cont.
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon claims preferred by certain Māori claimants concerning the payment of certain moneys by the Aotea District Māori Land Board in respect of the West Taupo timber lands
 - Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon claims preferred by certain Māori claimants in respect of the Tarawera and Tatarakina Blocks
 - Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon matters and questions relating to certain leases of Māori lands vested in Māori Land Boards
 - Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon the desirability of establishing an additional meat-export slaughterhouse in Southland
 - Royal Commission upon parliamentary salaries and allowances
 - Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon claims preferred by certain Māori claimants concerning the Opouturi Block
- 1952
- Royal Commission of inquiry into the waterfront industry
 - Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon the New Zealand Government Railways
- 1955
- Royal Commission upon parliamentary salaries and allowances
- 1956
- Royal Commission on monetary, banking and credit systems
- 1957
- Royal Commission on the D.I.C. scaffolding accident, Wellington
- 1958
- Royal Commission upon parliamentary salaries and allowances
- 1959
- Royal Commission on local authority finance
 - Royal Commission upon parliamentary salaries and allowances
- 1961
- Royal Commission on parliamentary salaries and allowances
- 1962
- Royal Commission on the state services in New Zealand
- 1964
- Royal Commission on parliamentary salaries and allowances
- 1967
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon workers' compensation
 - Royal Commission upon parliamentary salaries and allowances
- 1968
- Royal Commission on salary and wage fixing procedures in the New Zealand State Services
 - Royal Commission upon parliamentary salaries and allowances
- 1970
- Royal Commission of inquiry into horse racing, trotting and dog racing in New Zealand
 - Royal Commission on parliamentary salaries and allowances

1972	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Royal Commission of inquiry on handling of containers, sea freighters and unitised cargo (containers commission) Royal Commission of inquiry on salary and wage fixing procedures in the New Zealand State Services Royal Commission of inquiry on social security in New Zealand
1973	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Royal Commission of inquiry into hospital and related services Royal Commission on parliamentary salaries and allowances
1974	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Royal Commission on the future use of Rangitira B and C Blocks
1975	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon the sale of liquor in New Zealand
1977	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon contraception, sterilisation and abortion
1978	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Royal Commission of inquiry on nuclear power generation Royal Commission on the courts
1980	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Royal Commission of inquiry on the Maori land courts Royal Commission to inquire into the circumstances of the convictions of Arthur Allan Thomas for the murders of David Harvey Crewe and Jeanette Lenore Crewe
1981	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Royal Commission to inquire into the crash on Mt Erebus, Antarctica of a DC10 aircraft operated by Air New Zealand Limited
1983	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon certain matters related to drug trafficking
1986	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Royal Commission on broadcasting and related telecommunications Royal Commission on the electoral system
1988	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Royal Commission on social policy
2001	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Royal Commission on genetic modification
2009	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Royal Commission on Auckland governance
2012	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Royal Commission on the Pike River mine disaster
2012	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Royal Commission of inquiry into the building failure caused by the Canterbury Earthquakes

— Adapted from DIA, 2001; 2016; Robertson & Hughes, 1982

7 Referenda

A referendum can result from either an initiative of government or a successful petition under the Citizens Initiated Referenda Act 1993 (CIR). Prior to 1949, Māori were excluded from voting in referenda. Between 1911 and 1987, a referendum on national prohibition of alcohol was held in conjunction with every general election except in 1931 and 1951. The other referenda are as follows:

Date	Topic
9 March 1949	Allowing off-course betting
3 August 1949	Compulsory military training
23 September 1967	Term of Parliament
27 October 1990	Term of Parliament
19 September 1992	Voting system
6 November 1993	Voting system
2 December 1995	Number of firefighters (CIR)
5–26 September 1997	Compulsory Retirement Savings Scheme
27 November 1999	Size of the House of Representatives (CIR)
27 November 1999	Justice system reform (CIR)
25 August 2009	Smacking of children (CIR)
26 November 2011	Voting system
17 December 2013	Asset sales (CIR)
15 December 2015	New Zealand Flag 1
30 March 2016	New Zealand Flag 2

— Adapted from Electoral Commission, 2016a; Wilson, J., 2009e: 14

8 Treaty Settlements

The Waitangi Tribunal was established in 1975. Its purpose was to consider claims by Māori against the Crown regarding breaches of the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi. Originally, the Tribunal only considered contemporary issues; however, from 1985 its powers were extended to address historic claims dating back to 1840. To date, more than 2000 claims have been lodged with the Tribunal. In 1994 the government set a 'fiscal envelope' of \$1 billion, but this was abandoned in 1996. Treaty payments now total over \$1 billion.

In 2000 the Tribunal introduced a 'new approach' to address inefficiencies in the Tribunal process. Claimants and the Crown would now clarify specific points of contention at a conference before the official hearing, which streamlined the hearing process.

In 2008 the National Government set the 'aspirational goal' of completing all Treaty settlements by 2014, creating an expectation of a more positive Treaty partnership in the medium term.

Justice Joe Williams, the former chair of the Waitangi Tribunal, put it this way:

Over the next decade or so, the Crown–Māori relationship, still currently fixed on Māori grievances, must shift to a less negative and more future-focused relationship at all levels. This change is expected and intended. It will reflect growing Māori confidence, driven from continued demographic change and settlement-based tribal economic renewal.

— Adapted from Waitangi Tribunal, 2011c: 16

While not all settlements have been completed, the table on pages 256–260 shows progress by claimant groups towards settlement of their historical Treaty claims, as at 30 June 2017. In order for a claim to be settled, the Deed of Settlement must be agreed upon by the Crown and the claimant group. Once the Deed of Settlement has been signed, it is enacted through legislation.

— Adapted from Gardiner, n.d.; Gower, 2012; MCH, 2012v; National Party, 2011; NZPA, 2008; Orange, 2004: 250–251

Regional groupings



— TPK, n.d.[c]

Claimant Groups | Status as at 30 June 2017

	Agreement in Principle signed	Deed of Settlement signed	Enacted through legislation
Te Taitokerau (Te Tai Tokerau)			
Te Uri o Hau	●	●	●
Te Roroa	●	●	●
Te Rarawa	●	●	●
Te Aupōuri	●	●	●
Ngāi Takoto	●	●	●
Ngāti Kuri	●	●	●
Ngāti Kahu	●		
Ngāpuhi			
Ngātikahu ki Whangaroa	●	●	
Ngātiwai			
Tāmaki Makaurau (Tāmaki)			
Ngāti Whatua Ōrakei	●	●	●
Ngāti Whatua o Kaipara	●	●	●
Te Kawerau ā Maki	●	●	●
Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Whātua			
Ngāti Manuhiri	●	●	●
Ngāti Rehua-Ngātiwai ki Aotea	●		
Tāmaki Collective	●	●	●
Ngāti Tamaoho	●	●	
Ngāti Koheriki			
Ngāti Te Ata			
Te Ākitai Waiohūa	●		
Hauraki (Hauraki)			
Hauraki Collective	●		
Marutūāhu Collective	●		
Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki	●	●	
Ngāti Rahiri Tumutumu	●		
Ngāti Hako	●		
Ngāti Hei	●		

Claimant Groups | Status as at 30 June 2017

	Agreement in Principle signed	Deed of Settlement signed	Enacted through legislation
Hauraki (Hauraki) cont.			
Ngāti Paoa	●		
Ngāti Porou ki Harataunga ki Mataora	●		
Ngāti Tara Tokanui	●		
Ngāti Whanaunga	●		
Te Patukirikiri	●		
Ngāti Tamatera	●		
Ngāti Maru (Hauraki)	●		
Waikato (Part of Tainui)			
Waikato-Tainui (Raupatu Claim)	●	●	●
Waikato-Tainui (River interests)	●	●	●
Raukawa (River interests)		●	●
Te Arawa Affiliates (River interests)		●	●
Ngāti Tūwharetoa (River interests)		●	●
Ngāti Maniapoto (River interests)		●	●
Maniapoto			
Raukawa (Comprehensive)	●	●	●
Ngāti Koroki Kahukura	●	●	●
Ngāti Hauā	●	●	●
Maraeroa A and B Blocks (Rereahu)	●	●	●
Ngāti Hinerangi	●		
Te Moana a Toi (Part of Tauranga Moana)			
Ngāti Tūwharetoa (Bay of Plenty)	●	●	●
Ngāti Awa	●	●	●
Ngāti Ranginui		●	
Ngāti Pūkenga		●	
Ngāi Te Rangi	●	●	
Tauranga Moana Iwi Collective		●	
Ngāitai (ki Tōrere)			
Whakatōhea			

Claimant Groups | Status as at 30 June 2017

	Agreement in Principle signed	Deed of Settlement signed	Enacted through legislation
Central North Island (Part of Mātaatua)			
Central North Island Collective	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ngāti Manawa	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ngāti Whare	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ngāi Tūhoe	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ngāti Tūwharetoa	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>		
Te Arawa (Te Arawa Waka)			
Te Arawa Lakes	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Te Arawa Affiliates	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ngāti Māhino	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Waitaha	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Pouakani		<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ngāti Tūrangitukua		<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ngāti Rangiteaorere (Te Tokotoru)	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Tapuika (Te Tokotoru)	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ngāti Rangiwehi (Te Tokotoru)	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ngāti Whakaue			
Ngāti Rangitihi			
Te Tairāwhiti (Te Tai Rawhiti)			
Tūranganui-a-Kiwa	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>		
Rongowhakaata	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ngāi Tamanuhiri	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ngāti Porou	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Takitimu (Tākitimu)			
Ngāti Pahauwera	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Maungaharuru Tangitū Hapū	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ngāti Hineuru	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ahuriri Hapū	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	
Ngāti Kahungunu ki Heretaunga Tamatea	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	

Claimant Groups | Status as at 30 June 2017

	Agreement in Principle signed	Deed of Settlement signed	Enacted through legislation
Takitimu (Tākitimu) cont.			
Te Tira Whakaemi o Te Wairoa	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	
Rangitāne o Wairarapa-Tāmaki Nui ā Rua	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	
Ngāti Kahungunu ki Wairarapa-Tāmaki Nui ā Rua	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>		
Hawke's Bay Regional Planning Committee Bill			<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Te Tai Hauāuru (Hauāuru)			
Ngāti Ruanui	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ngāti Tama	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ngaa Rauru Kiitahi	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ngāti Mutunga	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ngāti Apa (North Island)	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Te Iwi o Whanganui (River Claim)	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Rangitāne o Manawātū	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Te Ātiawa (Taranaki)	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ngāruahine	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Taranaki Iwi	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ngāti Rangi	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>		
Ngāti Maru			
Te Korowai o Wainuiārua			
Taranaki Maunga			
Whanganui iwi – Ngāti Hāua			
Whanganui Lands – Southern Groups			
Te Whanganui ā Tara / Te Waipounamu (Includes Te Tau Ihu, Te Moana O Raukawa, and Waipounamu/Rekohu)			
Ngāi Tahu	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Taranaki Whānui ki Te Upoko o Te Ika	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Muaūpoko			
Ngāti Kuia	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Ngāti Apa ki te Rā Tō	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Rangitāne o Wairau	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>

Claimant Groups | Status as at 30 June 2017

	Agreement in Principle signed	Deed of Settlement signed	Enacted through legislation
Te Whanganui ā Tara / Te Waipounamu (Includes Te Tau Ihu, Te Moana O Raukawa, and Waipounamu/Rekohu) cont.			
Ngāti Toa Rangātira	●	●	●
Ngāti Kōata	●	●	●
Te Ātiawa o Te Waka-a-Maui	●	●	●
Ngāti Rārua	●	●	●
Ngāti Tama ki Te Tau Ihu	●	●	●
Ngāti Tama (Wellington)			
Moriori			
Ngāti Mutunga o Wharekauri			

— Adapted from OTS, 2017; TPK, n.d.[c]

Please note that where spelling and macron usage differs between these sources we have used both where appropriate.

9 Peace Support Operations

New Zealand was a founding member of the United Nations, and has maintained a commitment to peace support operations (PSOs) since the 1950s. These missions represent New Zealand's 'most tangible commitments' to collective international security. Both New Zealand Defence Force (NZDF) troops and New Zealand Police officers participate in peacekeeping and observer missions, the former referring to armed missions, the latter unarmed. Prior to engaging in a PSO, New Zealand considers:

- (i) strategic implications of the operation, including its effect on security, the humanitarian situation and New Zealand's relationships with other countries;
- (ii) the nature of the mission – the legality of the proposed mission and mandate under international law;
- (iii) repercussions for New Zealand agencies involved in the proposed PSO; and
- (iv) whether New Zealand can assist the fragile or post-conflict state in other ways.

— Adapted from MFAT, 2010e

1951–1976	<p>Kashmir (India/Pakistan) In 1951 the decision was made to contribute to the United Nations Military Observer Group in India and Pakistan (UNMOGIP); military personnel arrived in the region in January 1952.</p>
1953–ongoing	<p>South Korea NZDF officers continue to support the United Nations Military Armistice Commission (UNMAC), which monitors compliance of the armistice agreement in force between North and South Korea since 1953. There are currently three NZDF officers serving in the region.</p>
1954–ongoing	<p>Middle East NZDF officers continue to serve with the United Nations Truce Supervision Organisation (UNTSO) in the Middle East. These personnel work as military observers and are based in Syria, Israel and Southern Lebanon. The current UNTSO Chief of Staff is New Zealander Major General David Gawn.</p>
1964–1967	<p>Cyprus Three 12-month contingents of 20 male NZ Police officers joined the United Nations mission in Cyprus. Their role was to act as liaison between the Greek Cypriot and Turkish Cypriot police.</p>
1979–1980	<p>Rhodesia (now Zimbabwe) A contingent of 74 Army personnel joined the Commonwealth Monitoring Force in Rhodesia, in the region that is now Zimbabwe. The contingent supervised the ceasefire during the period leading up to national elections.</p>
1981–ongoing	<p>Egypt The New Zealand contingent of Multinational Force & Observers (MFO) helps supervise the implementation of security provisions under the Egyptian-Israeli Peace Treaty. There are currently 26 NZDF personnel in Sinai, Egypt.</p>
1988–1991	<p>Iran/Iraq Ten officers served in the United Nations Iran-Iraq Observer Group (UNIIMOG), supervising a ceasefire. New Zealand also committed an RNZAF Andover transport aircraft and 18 Air Force personnel.</p>

- 1989–1990

Namibia

Army engineers and members of the NZ Police were sent to Namibia as part of the United Nations Transition Assistance Group (UNTAG). Two NZ Police contingents of 32 were used to monitor the actions of the existing police and security forces to prevent electoral intimidation or human rights violations, as well as to assist with the establishment and maintenance of law and order.
- 1989–1991

Pakistan/Afghanistan

Five personnel served with the United Nations Mine Clearance Training Team in Pakistan and Afghanistan (UNMCTT).
- 1991–1997

Angola

Military observers and 18 members of a mining team joined the United Nations Angola Verification Mission II and III (UNAVEM II and III), which aimed to restore peace and achieve national reconciliation.
- 1992–1993

Cambodia


97 personnel were sent to Cambodia to take part in the United Nations Transitional Authority in Cambodia (UNTAC). Previously, New Zealand had made a small contribution to the United Nations Advance Mission in Cambodia (UNAMIC).
- 1992–1994

Somalia

New Zealand provided an RNZAF detachment which included three Andover transport aircraft and 62 personnel, as well as four Army personnel, to the Unified Task Force (UNITAF). In addition, an NZDF contingent was sent to support the United Nations Operation in Somalia (UNOSOM).
- 1992–2007

Former Yugoslavia

NZDF officers first went to Bosnia in 1992 as United Nations Military Observers. In 1994 they contributed to the United Nations Protection Force (UNPROFOR), and later the North Atlantic Treaty Organisation (NATO) Stabilisation Force (SFOR), then from 2004 the European Union Force (EUFOR). This was New Zealand's largest overseas mission since the Vietnam War, with a company of 250 deployed at the height of the mission.

- 
- 1994–1995 **Mozambique**
New Zealand Army mine clearance experts were deployed as part of the United Nations Operation in Mozambique.
- 1994–1995 **Haiti**
Four Army officers served with the United Nations Mission in Haiti (UNMIH) to help maintain stability in the region and assist with the establishment of a new police force and the reform of the Haitian Army. Over time the operation ended up having a wider role.
- 1997–2003 **Bougainville**
A New Zealand-led Truce Monitoring Group (TMG) was deployed to the island of Bougainville in 1997 to help restore peace following conflict between secessionist groups and the Papua New Guinea Government. From 1999 to 2001 NZ Police officers were stationed in Bougainville as part of the Bougainville Community Policing Project (BCPP) to assist with the formal establishment of Community Auxiliary Police (CAP). The NZDF forces left the region in 2003. NZ Police officers returned to the region in April 2005 to restart BCPP, helping to establish effective court and penal systems. This continues today as a policing development programme with 11 full-time NZ Police staff in Bougainville.
- 1999–2008 **Kosovo**
One New Zealand military officer served at the United Nations Mission in Kosovo (UNMIK) in Pristina from its establishment in 1999. New Zealand's contribution to the Balkans region ended in 2008.

1999–2012

Timor-Leste

The United Nations requested police for the United Nations Transitional Authority in East Timor (UNTAET). New Zealand contributed 1100 military personnel to this peacekeeping force. NZ Police initially contributed eight personnel for six months, followed by a deployment of two additional contingents. NZ Police withdrew from Timor-Leste in 2001. NZDF withdrew in 2002, with four personnel remaining in the region as military observers. NZDF troops and a NZ Police contingent were redeployed in Timor-Leste in July 2006 after riots in the capital, Dili. This contingent became part of the new United Nations Integrated Mission in Timor-Leste (UNMIT) mission. Contingents of 25 personnel were placed on six-month rotations. These were reduced from June 2010 until the mission's closure in December 2012. Two full-time advisors have remained embedded within the National Police of East Timor's (PNTL) Community Policing Unit since UNMIT was disestablished. NZDF personnel were withdrawn in December 2012.

2000–ongoing

Solomon Islands

The NZDF first entered the Solomon Islands in 2000 as part of the International Peace Monitoring Team (IPMT). In 2001, following a short civil war triggered by ethnic conflict, they were joined by members of the NZ and Australian police forces. From 2003 to 2013, New Zealand contributed to the 15-country Regional Assistance Mission to the Solomon Islands (RAMSI) at the invitation of the Solomon Islands Government. NZ Police remained an active contributor until RAMSI's closure in June 2017. It now remains in the Solomon Islands with eight full-time advisors in the Solomon Islands Police Support Programme (SIPSP), focusing on supporting the Royal Solomon Islands Police Force (RSIPF) in community policing and family violence.

2003–2013

Afghanistan

NZDF and NZ Police personnel make up the NZ Provincial Reconstruction Team (NZ PRT) in Afghanistan. The 21st and final rotation of NZDF personnel in the NZ PRT left Afghanistan in April 2007. The first contingent of New Zealand police officers was deployed to Afghanistan in March 2005 to help rebuild the local police service as part of a German-led policing reform project. This was based with NZDF as part of the larger NATO-led Provisional Reconstruction Team (PRT) in Bamyan province. The NZ Police contribution transferred to the European Union Police Mission in Afghanistan (EUPOL Afghanistan) in 2010, remaining in Bamyan until 2012. Eight NZDF personnel continue to serve in training roles with the Afghan National Army. The operation in Afghanistan was the largest deployment of New Zealand forces in the 2000s.

2003–2013

Iraq

53 NZDF officers were initially deployed to Iraq to support the United Nations Assistance Mission for Iraq (UNAMI), which contributes to humanitarian and reconstruction work. The last New Zealand officer was withdrawn when UNAMI was closed in October 2013.

2005–ongoing

South Sudan

Two NZDF officers were deployed as observers in 2005 to assist the United Nations Mission in Sudan (UNMIS). Since the birth of the Republic of South Sudan in 2011, NZDF personnel have worked alongside the United Nations Mission in the Republic of South Sudan (UNMISS). There are currently three officers serving with this mission.

2006–ongoing

Tonga

A contingent of 72 NZ Army personnel and 45 NZ Police officers was deployed to Tonga to provide security following civil unrest in 2006. The NZDF personnel were withdrawn in December 2006. Since then a contingent of three NZ Police officers has been maintained in and around Nuku‘alofa to support the Tongan police force.

2007–2008

Lebanon

A specialist team of 10 NZDF battlefield clearance experts was deployed to Lebanon in June 2007. The contingent worked in support of the United Nations Mine Action Coordination Centre in Southern Lebanon.

— Adapted from John Crawford, NZDF, personal communication, 30 October 2012 and 13 February 2017; Burton, 2003; Capie, 2012b; MFAT, 2010e; NZ Army, 2008b–d; 2009a–d; 2010; NZDF, 2003; 2012a–i; NZ Police, n.d.[a–f]; Personal communication, 29 August 2017; Sabin, 2012; United Nations, 1997; 2003a–b

10 Historical Threads

To illustrate the connections between events, entries in the timeline are linked by the following 65 historical threads.

Constitution

- t1. Citizenship and passports
- t2. Constitutional developments
- t3. Heads of State
- t4. Parliamentary terms
- t5. Territory

Disasters

- t6. Disasters (natural)
- t7. Epidemics
- t8. Mine accidents
- t9. Power cuts
- t10. Transport and construction

Economic

- t11. Agriculture and fisheries
- t12. Communication assets
- t13. Depressions/recessions
- t14. Energy and power
- t15. Natural resources (use and protection)
- t16. Transportation

Electoral reform

- t17. Policy and legislation

Environment

- t18. Climate
- t19. Genetic modification
- t20. Manapouri dam
- t21. Nuclear
- t22. Water

Financial

- t23. Banks and stock exchange
- t24. Currency and time
- t25. Initiatives and institutions
- t26. Tax and benefits

International relations

- t27. Co-operation and security
- t28. Environment
- t29. Rights and responsibilities
- t30. Trade
- t31. Trans-Tasman travel

Māoridom

- t32. Kingitanga movement
- t33. Petitions and protests
- t34. Initiatives and institutions
- t35. Treaty settlements

National symbols

- t36. Anthems and Coat of Arms
- t37. Flags
- t38. Significant days

Parliament

- t39. Capital cities
- t40. Initiatives and institutions
- t41. Leadership (firsts)

t42. Local governance

- t43. Political parties
- t44. Referenda
- t45. Royal Commissions
- t46. Transparency

Society

- t47. Art and literature
- t48. Civil union and homosexual law reform
- t49. Conscience issues
- t50. Crime and capital punishment
- t51. Demographics
- t52. Education and knowledge
- t53. Employment
- t54. Housing
- t55. Judicial system
- t56. Nobel Prize winners
- t57. Protests (see also t33)
- t58. Religion
- t59. Sport and adventure
- t60. Statistics and information
- t61. Wellbeing

War and peace

- t62. International wars
- t63. New Zealand wars
- t64. Peace support operations
- t65. Victoria Cross and other awards

Constitution

t1. Citizenship and passports

- 1865 ● All Māori declared British subjects
- 1948 ● British Nationality and New Zealand Citizenship Act 1948
- 1977 ● Citizenship Act 1977
- 2005 ● Citizenship Amendment Act 2005

t2. Constitutional developments

See also Chapter 3: Governors and Governors-General and Chapter 4: Premiers and Prime Ministers.

- 1769 ● Cook lands in Poverty Bay
- 1769 ● Cook proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand at Coromandel Peninsula
- 1770 ● Cook proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand at Queen Charlotte Sound
- 1801 ● Māori are first referred to collectively as ‘Maori’
- 1835 ● Declaration of Independence
- 1837 ● The New Zealand Association established
- 1837 ● Busby’s report arrives at Colonial Office
- 1837 ● De Thierry proclaims himself Sovereign Chief of New Zealand
- 1838 ● Hobson’s report arrives at Colonial Office
- 1838 ● Select Committee of the House of Lords’ Report published
- 1839 ● *Letters Patent* extend New South Wales’ territory to include New Zealand
- 1839 ● Hobson becomes first and only British consul
- 1839 ● Normanby issues instructions on a potential treaty
- 1839 ● First New Zealand Company settlement signed

- 1839 ● King Louis-Philippe approves a French colony at Akaroa
- 1840 ● Treaty of Waitangi (Te Tiriti o Waitangi) signed
- 1840 ● Hobson proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand
- 1840 ● Charter of 1840 establishes Crown Colony
- 1841 ● Provisions of the Treaty of Waitangi first incorporated into legislation
- 1846 ● New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK)
- 1846 ● Charter of 1846 endorses local self-government
- 1847 ● New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK) suspended
- 1849 ● Settlers constitutional associations established
- 1850 ● New Zealand Company's charter surrendered
- 1852 ● New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK)
- 1854 ● First meeting of General Assembly
- 1856 ● Responsible government established
- 1857 ● Legislative Council members appointed
- 1858 ● English Laws Act 1858
- 1871 ● First official visit to the United States
- 1871 ● Agent-General role is created as first overseas representative
- 1872 ● Two Māori Members of Parliament join the Legislative Council
- 1876 ● Abolition of the provinces
- 1892 ● Constitutional Crisis: Legislative Council and House of Representatives disagree
- 1901 ● New Zealand decides against becoming a state of Australia
- 1906 ● New Zealand International Exhibition opens
- 1907 ● New Zealand becomes a dominion
- 1917 ● Recognition of dominions as autonomous nations of an Imperial Commonwealth
- 1917 ● *Letters Patent* introduce term 'Governor-General'
- 1919 ● Women are able to stand for Parliament

1926	●	Balfour Declaration (Imperial Conference)
1931	●	Statute of Westminster 1931 (UK)
1932	●	Cabinet granted power to declare a state of emergency
1939	●	New Zealand Centennial Exhibition opens
1939	●	Britain appoints first High Commissioner to New Zealand
1946	●	United Nations Act 1946
1947	●	Statute of Westminster adopted
1950	●	Legislative Council Abolition Act 1950
1953	●	Realm of New Zealand established
1977	●	Constitutional crisis: Prime Minister appoints Governor-General
1983	●	<i>Letters Patent</i> Constituting the Office of Governor-General of New Zealand
1984	●	Constitutional crisis: Caretaker Convention established
1986	●	Constitution Act 1986
1987	●	Legal decision: New Zealand Maori Council v Attorney-General
1990	●	New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990
1993	●	Human Rights Act 1993
2004	●	Brash delivers Orewa Speech
2004	●	Inquiry to review New Zealand's existing constitutional arrangements begins
2008	●	Relationship and Confidence and Supply Agreement formed between National Party and Māori Party
2010	●	National and Māori Party constitutional review announced
2013	●	Constitutional Advisory Panel's report released
2014	●	Te Urewera becomes a legal entity
2017	●	Whanganui River becomes a legal entity

t3. Heads of State

See also Chapter 2: Heads of State.

- 1934 ● Royal New Zealand Air Force established
- 1941 ● Royal New Zealand Navy established
- 1953 ● First visit by Head of State to New Zealand
- 1974 ● Royal Titles Act 1974
- 1996 ● Cooke appointed to House of Lords
- 2000 ● Titular honours dropped
- 2009 ● Titular honours reinstated

t4. Parliamentary terms

- 1879 ● Parliamentary term shortened from five to three years
- 1934 ● Four-year parliamentary term introduced
- 1937 ● Three-year parliamentary term restored


t5. Territory

See also History of Landcover and History of Seabed (back cover).

- 1863 ● Boundaries of colony fixed
- 1900 ● Cook Islands claimed
- 1920 ● New Zealand gains administration of Western Samoa
- 1923 ● New Zealand jurisdiction extended to Antarctica
- 1957 ● Scott Base established
- 1965 ● Cook Islands gain full self-government
- 1974 ● Niue no longer governed by New Zealand
- 1977 ● 200-mile economic zone established
- 2008 ● United Nations recognises extended seabed rights
- 2012 ● Crafar farms sale


Disasters

t6. Disasters (natural)




1855	Wairarapa earthquake
1886	Mt Tarawera eruption
1931	Hawke's Bay earthquake
1936	Great Cyclone
1988	Cyclone Bola
2011	Christchurch earthquakes
2016	Kaikōura earthquake

t7. Epidemics



1844	European diseases significantly affect the Māori population
1890	Influenza pandemics
1918	Influenza pandemic (Spanish flu)
1947	Polio epidemic
2009	Influenza pandemic (swine flu)


t8. Mine accidents



1896	Brunner mine accident
1914	Huntly mine accident
2010	Pike River mine explosions

t9. Power cuts

See also Historical Thread 14: Energy and power.



1998	Auckland power crisis begins
2006	Auckland blackout

t10. Transport and construction

- 1863 ● HMS *Orpheus* disaster
- 1902 ● SS *Ventnor* sinks while carrying Chinese miners' bodies home
- 1953 ● Tangiwai rail disaster
- 1968 ● *Wahine* ferry disaster
- 1979 ● Mt Erebus disaster
- 1995 ● Cave Creek disaster
- 2011 ● *Rena* oil spill

Economic


t11. Agriculture and fisheries

- 1773 ● Sheep, pigs and goats introduced
- 1777 ● Rabbits introduced
- 1791 ● Earliest record of whaling
- 1814 ● Horses and cattle introduced
- 1814 ● Merino sheep introduced
- 1819 ● First wine grapevines planted
- 1832 ● First export shipment of wool
- 1837 ● Possums introduced
- 1838 ● Gorse introduced
- 1839 ● Honey bees introduced
- 1871 ● First dairy co-operative established
- 1882 ● First large dairy factory built
- 1882 ● First shipment of frozen meat to Britain
- 1899 ● Farmers' Union established
- 1922 ● First producer board established
- 1949 ● Commercial aerial topdressing begins



1959	Chinese gooseberry renamed kiwifruit
1964	Whaling in New Zealand ends
1970	First deer farm
1973	United Kingdom joins European Union impacting New Zealand exports
1989	Maori Fisheries Act 1989
1999	Painted apple moth discovered
2000	Varroa mite discovered
2001	Fonterra established
2003	Gypsy moth discovered
2004	Didymo discovered
2013	Fonterra whey protein botulism scare
2013	Recreational fishing restrictions announced
2015	Navy intercepts vessels poaching toothfish

t12. Communication assets



1862	First telegraph line laid
1866	First Cook Strait cable laid
1876	First trans-Tasman cable laid
1878	First telephone communication made
1960	Television becomes available
1987	Telecom New Zealand established
1990	Telecom New Zealand privatised
1998	First fibre optic cable commissioned
2004	Māori Television launched
2008	Telecom New Zealand restructured

t13. Depressions/recessions

- 1878 ● Long depression begins
- 1929 ● Great Depression begins
- 1987 ● Long recession begins
- 1997 ● Asian financial market crisis
- 2008 ● Global financial crisis

t14. Energy and power

- 1866 ● First oil struck at New Plymouth
- 1886 ● First hydroelectric station opens
- 1888 ● First municipal power generated
- 1964 ● Marsden Point Oil Refinery opens
- 1965 ● High voltage cable links North and South Islands
- 1969 ● Maui gas field discovered
- 1973 ● Marsden Point Oil Refinery expansion approved
- 1973 ● First oil shock
- 1973 ● Maui pipeline commissioned
- 1979 ● Second oil shock and 'car-less days' begin
- 1996 ● New Zealand's first wind farm built
- 1996 ● Unleaded petrol made mandatory
- 2008 ● Third oil shock

t15. Natural resources (use and protection)

- 1852 ● Gold discovered near Coromandel
- 1856 ● Collingwood-Takaka district gold rush begins
- 1861 ● Otago gold rush begins
- 1862 ● Wakamarina and West Coast gold rush begins
- 1867 ● Protection of Animals Act 1867

- 1875 ● Waihi gold rush begins
- 1887 ● First national park established
- 1891 ● First wildlife sanctuary established
- 1901 ● Department of Tourist and Health Resorts established
- 1923 ● First conservation organisation established
- 1967 ● Water and Soil Conservation Act 1967
- 1974 ● Marine Pollution Act 1974
- 1978 ● Marine Mammals Protection Act 1978
- 1987 ● Conservation Act 1987
- 1987 ● Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment appointed
- 1991 ● Resource Management Act 1991
- 2008 ● Kauri dieback disease discovered
- 2009 ● Environmental Protection Authority (EPA) established
- 2015 ● Environmental Reporting Act 2015
- 2016 ● Kermadec Ocean Sanctuary Bill introduced
- 2016 ● Awaroa Beach purchased by crowdfunding
- 2016 ● Predator free by 2050 target set

t16. Transportation

- 1862 ● New Zealand Steam Navigation Company established
- 1863 ● New Zealand's first public railway opens
- 1865 ● Construction begins on a section of the South Island Main Trunk line
- 1872 ● First New Zealand shipping line established
- 1885 ● Construction of the North Island Main Trunk line begins
- 1906 ● Pearse's flying machine patented
- 1908 ● North Island Main Trunk line opens
- 1923 ● First electric railway opens

- 1936 ● New Zealand's first major airline begins operation
- 1940 ● Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) established
- 1945 ● South Island Main Trunk line completed
- 1961 ● New Zealand Government purchases Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL)
- 1965 ● Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) renamed Air New Zealand
- 1989 ● Air New Zealand privatised

Electoral reform

t17. Policy and legislation

- 1853 ● First general election begins
- 1867 ● Māori seats created for a five-year duration
- 1868 ● First elections with Māori electorate seats
- 1870 ● Voting by secret ballot introduced for European seats
- 1872 ● Māori seats extended another five years
- 1876 ● Parliament petitioned for proportional Māori representation
- 1876 ● Māori seats now extended indefinitely
- 1876 ● Grey proposes 'one man, one vote'
- 1879 ● Universal suffrage for European men
- 1881 ● Country quota established
- 1881 ● Single-member electoral districts established
- 1887 ● Electoral boundary review of European seats
- 1890 ● First 'one man, one vote' election held for European seats
- 1893 ● Plural voting for Māori property owners abolished
- 1893 ● Women given the same voting rights as men
- 1896 ● Non-residential qualifications abolished

- 1908 ● Second ballot established for when a candidate fails to gain a majority
- 1910 ● Voting for Māori seats determined by declaration rather than show of hands
- 1924 ● Enrolment for European voters is compulsory
- 1937 ● Voting by secret ballot compulsory for Māori seats
- 1948 ● Māori electoral roll created
- 1950 ● Adjustment of method for calculating European seat numbers
- 1956 ● Compulsory enrolment is extended to Māori voters
- 1967 ● All seats contestable by both Māori and European candidates
- 1969 ● Voting age lowered from 21 to 20
- 1974 ● Voting age lowered from 20 to 18
- 1975 ● Electoral Amendment Act 1975
- 1981 ● Electoral boundary review for Māori seats introduced
- 1985 ● Royal Commission on the Electoral System
- 1993 ● Electoral Act 1993
- 1996 ● First MMP election held

Environment

t18. Climate

- 2016 ● Carbon dioxide over 400 ppm recorded

t19. Genetic modification

- 1996 ● Hazardous Substances and New Organisms Act 1996
- 2000 ● Royal Commission on Genetic Modification
- 2001 ● GE-free hikoi arrives at Parliament
- 2002 ● Hager's *Seeds of Distrust* published

t20. Manapouri dam

- 1904 ● Manapouri power station first suggested
- 1956 ● Interest expressed in aluminium smelting
- 1963 ● Manapouri-Te Anau Development Act 1963
- 1970 ● Manapouri petition presented
- 1971 ● Tiwai Point Aluminium Smelter opens
- 1973 ● 'Damn the Dam' protest song released
- 1996 ● Manapouri Power Station granted further resource consents

t21. Nuclear

- 1960 ● World's first nuclear submarine visits New Zealand
- 1964 ● First and only nuclear reactor built
- 1973 ● Frigates sent to Mururoa Atoll
- 1985 ● USS *Buchanan* refused entry on grounds of nuclear capability
- 1985 ● Lange wins Oxford Union Debate
- 1985 ● *Rainbow Warrior* sunk by French agents
- 1987 ● New Zealand Nuclear Free Zone, Disarmament, and Arms Control Act 1987

t22. Water

- 2016 ● Ashburton District Council decides not to sell fresh water rights

Financial

t23. Banks and stock exchange

- 1840 ● First New Zealand bank established
- 1861 ● Bank of New Zealand established
- 1934 ● Reserve Bank established

- 1981 ● Sharebrokers Amendment Act 1981
- 1989 ● Reserve Bank is made more independent of government
- 2002 ● Kiwibank opens

t24. Currency and time

- 1844 ● First New Zealand debenture notes issued
- 1858 ● British coins become legal tender
- 1868 ● Time standardised
- 1895 ● Daylight saving first proposed
- 1927 ● Daylight saving introduced
- 1964 ● Decimal currency system introduced

t25. Initiatives and institutions

- 1982 ● Muldoon imposes a wage and price freeze
- 1984 ● Economic summit begins
- 1984 ● Douglas introduces economic reforms
- 2007 ● KiwiSaver introduced

t26. Tax and benefits

- 1841 ● First New Zealand tariff system introduced
- 1845 ● First local government rates system attempted
- 1866 ● Stamp and death duties introduced
- 1878 ● Land tax introduced
- 1891 ● Income tax introduced
- 1927 ● Motor-Spirits Taxation Act 1927
- 1930 ● Poll tax introduced to create funds for unemployment relief
- 1933 ● Sales tax introduced
- 1958 ● Black Budget introduces PAYE and increases indirect taxation

- 1986 ● Goods and Services Tax introduced
- 1991 ● Richardson releases 'mother of all budgets'
- 2015 ● Taxation (Bright-line Test for Residential Land) Act 2015

International relations

t27. Co-operation and security

- 1920 ● New Zealand becomes a founding member of League of Nations
- 1944 ● Canberra Pact signed
- 1945 ● New Zealand joins United Nations
- 1951 ● Australia, New Zealand, United States Security Treaty (ANZUS) signed
- 1954 ● First time on United Nations Security Council
- 1954 ● Manila Pact signed
- 1962 ● Treaty of Friendship with Western Samoa signed
- 1966 ● Second time on United Nations Security Council
- 1971 ● Pacific Islands Forum established
- 1973 ● New Zealand joins Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD)
- 1993 ● Third time on United Nations Security Council
- 1998 ● Lincoln Agreement (Bougainville peace accord) signed
- 2000 ● McKinnon becomes Secretary-General of Commonwealth Secretariat
- 2001 ● Afghan refugees from MV *Tampa* given asylum
- 2009 ● Clark becomes Administrator of United Nations Development Programme (UNDP)
- 2011 ● Key becomes first New Zealand prime minister to address Australian Parliament
- 2015 ● Fourth time on United Nations Security Council
- 2016 ● First United States warship enters New Zealand waters in 33 years

t28. Environment

- 1959 ● Antarctic Treaty signed
- 1963 ● (Nuclear) Test Ban Treaty signed
- 1982 ● United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea (UNCLOS) signed
- 1985 ● South Pacific Nuclear Free Zone Treaty signed
- 2002 ● Kyoto Protocol ratified
- 2016 ● Paris Agreement ratified
- 2016 ● Ross Sea Marine Protected Area established

t29. Rights and responsibilities

- 1948 ● Universal Declaration of Human Rights adopted
- 1966 ● International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination (ICERD) signed
- 1968 ● International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (ICCPR) signed
- 1980 ● United Nations Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination Against Women (CEDAW) signed
- 2002 ● Government apologises to Chinese immigrants
- 2002 ● Government apologises to Samoa
- 2010 ● United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples (UNDRIP) endorsed

t30. Trade

- 1928 ● New Zealand's first international trade treaty signed
- 1948 ● General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT) signed
- 1983 ● Australia-New Zealand Closer Economic Relations Trade Agreement (CER) signed
- 2008 ● Free Trade Agreement with China signed

- 2009 ● Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN)-Australia-New Zealand Free Trade Agreement (AANZFTA) signed
- 2016 ● Trans-Pacific Partnership Agreement signed but not implemented

t31. Trans-Tasman travel

- 1973 ● Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement established
- 1981 ● Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement amended
- 2017 ● Australia introduces new citizenship rules

Māoridom

t32. Kīngitanga movement

- 1852 ● Kīngitanga movement established
- 1858 ● Pōtatau becomes first Māori King
- 1860 ● Tāwhiao becomes second Māori King
- 1894 ● Mahuta becomes third Māori King
- 1897 ● Māori women able to stand for Te Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament)
- 1903 ● King Mahuta joins Legislative Council
- 1907 ● Kīngitanga movement revitalised
- 1910 ● King Mahuta's membership of Legislative Council lapses
- 1912 ● Te Rata becomes fourth Māori King
- 1933 ● Koroki becomes fifth Māori King
- 1966 ● Te Ātairangikaahu becomes first Māori Queen
- 2006 ● Tūheitia becomes sixth Māori King

t33. Petitions and protests

- 1831 ● Rangatira sign a petition to King William IV
- 1882 ● Ngāpuhi take a petition to England
- 1884 ● King Tāwhiao presents a Waikato petition to Queen Victoria
- 1914 ● King Te Rata has an audience with King George V
- 1916 ● Kēnana arrested
- 1924 ● Ratana takes a petition to England
- 1970 ● Ngā Tamatoa activist group formed
- 1975 ● Māori land hikoi
- 1977 ● Occupation of Bastion Point
- 2004 ● Foreshore and Seabed hikoi begins

t34. Initiatives and institutions

- 1861 ● Native Department established
- 1892 ● Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament) formed
- 1900 ● Maori Councils Act 1900
- 1902 ● Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament) disbanded
- 1920 ● Native Trustee Act 1920
- 1934 ● Maori Purposes Fund Board established
- 1934 ● Maori Trust Office amalgamates with Native Department
- 1947 ● 'Native' now referred to as 'Māori'
- 1951 ● Maori Women's Welfare League established
- 1955 ● Maori Trust Boards Act 1955
- 1961 ● Hunn's *Report on Department of Maori Affairs* published
- 1962 ● Maori Community Development Act 1962
- 1962 ● New Zealand Maori Council established
- 1967 ● Maori and Island Affairs Department established
- 1984 ● First Hui Taumata – Māori Economic Development Summit Conference

- 1989 ● Maori Affairs Restructuring Act 1989
- 1990 ● National Māori Congress formed
- 1990 ● Runanga Iwi Act 1990
- 1991 ● Runanga Iwi Repeal Act 1991
- 1991 ● Ministry of Maori Development Act 1991
- 2005 ● Second Hui Taumata – Māori Economic Development Summit Conference begins
- 2005 ● First Iwi Chairs Forum hui convened

t35. Treaty settlements

See also Chapter 8: Treaty Settlements.

- 1840 ● Land purchases prohibited and Crown monopoly established
- 1841 ● Native Protectorate Department established
- 1842 ● Pre-Treaty land purchase investigations begin
- 1844 ● First settlement under Treaty of Waitangi
- 1844 ● Private land purchases temporarily permitted
- 1846 ● Land deemed to be ‘surplus’ is retained by the Crown
- 1847 ● Legal decision: R v Symonds (The Queen v Symonds)
- 1860 ● Kohimarama hui
- 1861 ● Mantell appointed Native Minister and seeks fulfilment of promises to Ngāi Tahu
- 1862 ● Native Lands Act 1862
- 1863 ● New Zealand Settlements Act 1863
- 1865 ● Native Lands Act 1865
- 1866 ● Bay of Plenty land confiscation ordered
- 1872 ● Native Affairs Committee established
- 1873 ● Native Land Act 1873
- 1877 ● Legal decision: Wi Parata v Bishop of Wellington
- 1879 ● Major meetings on Treaty of Waitangi begin at Ōrākei

1889	●	Maori Union of Waitangi formed
1892	●	Acquisition of Crown land restricted
1900	●	Maori Lands Administration Act 1900
1907	●	Stout-Ngata Commission established
1909	●	Native Land Act 1909
1926	●	Royal Commission on confiscated lands established
1941	●	Legal decision: <i>Te Heuheu Tukino v Aotea District Māori Land Board</i>
1953	●	Maori Affairs Act 1953
1974	●	‘Maori’ extended to include descendants of Māori
1975	●	Treaty of Waitangi Act 1975 establishes Waitangi Tribunal
1983	●	Waitangi Tribunal releases <i>Motunui-Waitara Report</i>
1985	●	Waitangi Tribunal given power to investigate historical Treaty claims
1986	●	Legal decision: <i>Te Weehi v Regional Fisheries Officer</i>
1991	●	<i>Ngāi Tahu Land Report</i> published
1992	●	Sealord settlement
1993	●	Te Ture Whenua Maori Act 1993
1994	●	Treaty of Waitangi fiscal cap introduced
1995	●	Office of Treaty Settlements formed
1996	●	Te Runanga o Ngai Tahu Act 1996
2003	●	Ngāti Apa v Attorney-General
2004	●	Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004
2009	●	Review of Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004
2011	●	Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai Moana) Act 2011
2011	●	Waitangi Tribunal report on Wai 262 claim released

National symbols

t36. Anthems and Coat of Arms

- 1876 ● 'God Defend New Zealand' is first performed
- 1911 ● New Zealand Coat of Arms adopted
- 1956 ● New Zealand Coat of Arms amended
- 1977 ● 'God Defend New Zealand' becomes national anthem

t37. Flags

- 1834 ● United Tribes of New Zealand flag chosen
- 1902 ● National flag adopted
- 2009 ● National Māori flag adopted
- 2016 ● New Zealand votes to retain current flag

t38. Significant days

- 1934 ● First Waitangi Day held
- 1960 ● Waitangi Day Act 1960
- 1974 ● Waitangi Day becomes New Zealand Day
- 1976 ● New Zealand Day becomes Waitangi Day
- 2016 ● Land Wars commemoration day established

Parliament

t39. Capital cities

- 1840 ● Russell becomes capital of New Zealand
- 1840 ● Auckland becomes capital of New Zealand
- 1865 ● Wellington becomes capital of New Zealand

t40. Initiatives and institutions

- 1870 ● Vogel actions public works plan
- 1912 ● Public Service Act 1912
- 1926 ● Department of Scientific and Industrial Research established
- 1968 ● National Development Conference takes place
- 1973 ● Overseas Investment Act 1973
- 1977 ● Commission for the Future and New Zealand Planning Council established
- 1980 ● Muldoon's 'Think Big' scheme introduced
- 1986 ● State-Owned Enterprises Act 1986
- 1988 ● State Sector Act 1988
- 2004 ● Crown Entities Act 2004
- 2006 ● First *Statement on Long-term Fiscal Position* published
- 2013 ● Callaghan Innovation replaces Industrial Research Limited

t41. Leadership (firsts)

See also Chapter 3: Governors and Governors-General and Chapter 4: Premiers and Prime Ministers.

- 1832 ● Busby becomes first and only British Resident
- 1841 ● Hobson becomes Governor in own right
- 1856 ● Sewell becomes first Premier
- 1893 ● Carroll becomes first Māori elected to a European seat
- 1900 ● Seddon becomes first Prime Minister
- 1933 ● McCombs becomes first woman elected to Parliament
- 1972 ● Amos becomes first Minister of Island Affairs
- 1985 ● Reeves becomes first Māori Governor-General
- 1990 ● Tizard becomes first female Governor-General
- 1997 ● Shipley becomes first female Prime Minister
- 1999 ● Beyer becomes first transsexual MP

- 1999 ● Clark becomes first elected female Prime Minister
- 1999 ● Fitzsimons becomes first 'Green' MP in world to win a constituency seat
- 2005 ● Wilson becomes first female Speaker of House of Representatives

t42. Local governance

- 2002 ● Local Government Act 2002
- 2009 ● Environment Canterbury (ECan) review
- 2010 ● Auckland 'Super City' established

t43. Political parties

See also Chapter 5: Political Parties.

- 1890 ● First Liberal Government elected
- 1909 ● Young Māori Party founded
- 1912 ● Liberal Government replaced by Reform Government
- 1918 ● Rātana political/religious movement founded
- 1931 ● Coalition between United (Liberal) and Reform parties
- 1935 ● First Labour Government takes office
- 1949 ● First National Government takes office
- 1972 ● Values Party founded
- 1980 ● Māori political party, Mana Motuhake, founded
- 2004 ● Māori Party founded
- 2014 ● Internet Party founded

t44. Referenda

See also Chapter 7: Referenda.

- 1993 ● Citizens Initiated Referenda Act 1993
- 2013 ● Citizen-initiated Asset Sales referendum begins

t45. Royal Commissions

See list in Chapter 6: Royal Commissions.

t46. Transparency

- 1936 ● First regular radio broadcast of Parliament in the world begins
- 1962 ● Parliamentary Commissioner (Ombudsman) Act 1962
- 1982 ● Official Information Act 1982
- 1989 ● Accrual accounting introduced into government
- 1995 ● Treaty policy papers and Cabinet minutes released
- 2007 ● Parliament TV established

Society

t47. Art and literature

- 1835 ● First book printed in New Zealand
- 1840 ● First newspaper printed in New Zealand
- 1898 ● First New Zealand film made
- 1904 ● First time kiwi used as unofficial national symbol
- 1920 ● Mansfield's *Bliss and Other Stories* published
- 1921 ● First radio broadcast
- 1937 ● Popper takes up lectureship at Canterbury University College
- 1940 ● Hodgkins invited to present at Venice Biennale
- 1941 ● National Film Unit established
- 1946 ● National Orchestra of New Zealand established
- 1953 ● New Zealand Ballet established
- 1957 ● Mason's play *The Pohutukawa Tree* first performed
- 1961 ● Lye exhibits at New York's Museum of Modern Art
- 1971 ● Te Kanawa performs at Covent Garden
- 1978 ● New Zealand Film Commission Act 1978

- 1980 ● McGee's *Foreskin's Lament* play first performed
- 1985 ● Hulme wins Booker Prize for *The Bone People*
- 2002 ● Jackson's *Lord of the Rings* wins Oscars
- 2009 ● Tuffery becomes first Polynesian artist to have painting bought by British Museum
- 2013 ● Catton wins Man Booker Prize for *The Luminaries*

t48. Civil union and homosexual law reform

- 1986 ● Homosexual Law Reform Act 1986
- 2004 ● Civil Union Act 2004
- 2013 ● Same-sex marriage legalised

t49. Conscience issues

- 1953 ● First Family Planning Association clinic opens
- 1977 ● Contraception, Sterilisation and Abortion Act 1977
- 2003 ● Prostitution Reform Act 2003
- 2015 ● Legal decision: *Seales v Attorney-General*

t50. Crime and capital punishment

- 1842 ● First use of death penalty
- 1846 ● Armed police force established
- 1895 ● First and only use of death penalty on a woman
- 1957 ● Last use of death penalty
- 1961 ● Death penalty abolished
- 1974 ● Dawn Raids begin
- 1974 ● Sutch arrested on suspicion of spying for KGB
- 1976 ● Wanganui Computer Centre Act 1976
- 2007 ● Crimes (Substituted Section 59) Amendment Act 2007 (anti-smacking)
- 2007 ● Te Urewera police raids

- 2012 ● Police execute search warrant on Kim Dotcom
- 2013 ● Government Communications Security Bureau (GCSB) Amendment Act 2013
- 2015 ● Snowden leaks raise concerns

t51. Demographics

- 1858 ● Census Act 1858
- 1886 ● New Zealand-born residents become the majority
- 2006 ● Citizens increasingly identify as 'New Zealanders'
- 2013 ● Immigration Amendment Act 2013
- 2015 ● *Superdiversity Stocktake* published

t52. Education and knowledge

- 1815 ● First book in te reo Māori published
- 1820 ● Chiefs help compile first Māori dictionary
- 1835 ● Darwin arrives in New Zealand
- 1856 ● Mantell reconstructs Moa skeleton at British Museum
- 1865 ● Colonial Museum and New Zealand Geological Survey established
- 1867 ● Native Schools Act 1867
- 1867 ● New Zealand Institute Act 1867
- 1869 ● New Zealand's first university established
- 1870 ● University of New Zealand established
- 1871 ● University of Otago opens all classes to women
- 1877 ● Free primary school education established
- 1881 ● Connon becomes first woman in British Empire awarded honours degree
- 1894 ● Ngata becomes first Māori to graduate with a New Zealand university degree
- 1895 ● Twain visits New Zealand

1907	●	<i>The School Journal</i> established
1907	●	Tohunga Suppression Act 1907
1907	●	Dominion Museum established
1916	●	<i>The School Journal</i> popularises ‘Aotearoa’
1918	●	Turnbull bequeaths his library to the Crown
1922	●	Government funds book on New Zealand wars
1933	●	Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1933
1936	●	Curtis becomes first female fellow of Royal Society of New Zealand
1960	●	Separate Māori school system phased out
1961	●	Universities Act 1961
1963	●	Kerr solves Einstein’s equations
1965	●	National Library of New Zealand established
1966	●	<i>Encyclopaedia of New Zealand</i> published
1966	●	Tinsley’s <i>The Evolution of Galaxies and its Significance for Cosmology</i> completed
1972	●	National Museum established
1975	●	Private Schools Conditional Integration Act 1975
1981	●	First building to use lead rubber bearings
1983	●	Reading Recovery programme implemented
1986	●	Belich’s <i>The New Zealand Wars</i> is published
1987	●	Maori Language Act 1987
1987	●	Orange’s <i>The Treaty of Waitangi</i> published
1992	●	Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa Act 1992
1992	●	Student loan scheme introduced
2003	●	King’s <i>The Penguin History of New Zealand</i> published

t53. Employment

- 1821 ● First workers' strike
- 1840 ● Eight-hour work day first established
- 1890 ● Labour Day established
- 1894 ● Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration Act 1894
- 1912 ● Waihi strike begins
- 1913 ● Waterfront strikes begin
- 1936 ● Unions made compulsory and 40-hour working week established
- 1944 ● Annual leave introduced
- 1951 ● Waterfront dispute begins
- 1974 ● Accident Compensation scheme established
- 1991 ● Employment Contracts Act 1991

t54. Housing

- 1905 ● First state house built
- 1937 ● First major state housing construction scheme
- 1991 ● Government introduces market rents for state houses
- 2013 ● Special Housing Areas (SHAs) Act 2013

t55. Judicial system

- 1814 ● Kendall becomes first judicial appointment
- 1841 ● Supreme Court established
- 1846 ● Resident Magistrates Courts established
- 1862 ● Court of Appeal established
- 2003 ● Supreme Court established

t56. Nobel Prize winners

- 1908 ● Rutherford wins Nobel Prize in Chemistry
- 1917 ● Rutherford splits atom

- 1962 ● Wilkins wins Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine
- 2000 ● MacDiarmid wins Nobel Prize in Chemistry

t57. Protests (see also t33)

- 1971 ● Polynesian Panthers founded
- 1976 ● Boycott of Montreal Olympic Games
- 1981 ● Springbok rugby tour begins, sparking nationwide protests

t58. Religion

- 1814 ● First Christian service
- 1941 ● National Council of Churches established

t59. Sport and adventure

- 1905 ● The Originals rugby team tour
- 1908 ● First New Zealanders compete at Olympic Games
- 1920 ● First New Zealand team competes at Olympic Games
- 1924 ● 'The Invincibles' All Blacks rugby tour begins
- 1930 ● First cricket test match played
- 1936 ● Batten completes first direct flight from England to New Zealand
- 1953 ● Hillary and Norgay climb Everest
- 1958 ● Hillary reaches South Pole
- 1981 ● Underarm bowling incident
- 1987 ● Hackett bungy jumps off Eiffel Tower
- 1995 ● Team New Zealand win America's Cup
- 2009 ● Ngā Haerenga (The New Zealand Cycle Trail) construction begins
- 2015 ● Ko becomes youngest number one in golf
- 2015 ● All Blacks win Rugby World Cup for third time
- 2017 ● Emirates Team New Zealand win America's Cup

t60. Statistics and information

- 1893 • *New Zealand Official Year Book* first published
- 1926 • National archive established
- 1993 • Privacy Act 1993

t61. Wellbeing

- 1854 • Volunteer fire brigade established
- 1885 • Women's Christian Temperance Union established
- 1896 • National Council of Women of New Zealand established
- 1898 • Old-age Pensions Act 1898
- 1901 • Nurses Registration Act 1901
- 1907 • Plunket Society established
- 1908 • Boy Scouts and Girl Peace Scouts founded
- 1917 • 'Six o'clock swill' begins
- 1937 • Free school milk scheme begins
- 1938 • Social Security Act 1938
- 1956 • Disposable syringes invented
- 1967 • Free school milk scheme ends
- 1967 • 'Six o'clock swill' ends
- 1971 • Race Relations Act 1971
- 2003 • Smoke-free Environments Amendment Act 2003
- 2009 • KickStart Breakfast introduced
- 2015 • One-off medical marijuana use approved
- 2016 • Ministry for Vulnerable Children (Oranga Tamariki) announced
- 2016 • Minister Responsible for Social Investment announced


War and peace

t62. International wars

1885	●	Russian scare leads to military fortifications
1899	●	Troops sent to the Boer War to support the British Empire
1914	●	First World War begins
1915	●	Gallipoli campaign begins
1916	●	Military Service Act 1916
1918	●	First World War ends – Armistice Day
1939	●	Second World War begins
1939	●	Rationing begins
1940	●	Māori Battalion recruited
1945	●	Second World War ends
1948	●	Troops sent to Malaya to support the British Empire
1950	●	Korean War begins
1950	●	Rationing ends
1964	●	Vietnam War begins
1965	●	Troops sent to Borneo to support Great Britain
1991	●	Troops sent to Iraq to support United Nations Special Commission (UNSCOM)

t63. New Zealand wars

1769	●	Surville lands in Tokerau (Doubtless Bay)
1772	●	Du Fresne lands in the Bay of Islands
1809	●	<i>Boyd</i> incident
1818	●	Musket Wars begin
1843	●	Wairau incident
1844	●	First chopping down of flagstaff by Heke
1845	●	Kororāreka whaling post destroyed




1845	Puketutu pā attacked
1860	Land Wars begin
1863	British troops invade Waikato
1866	Te Kooti imprisoned without trial
1870	Last British Imperial Regiment leaves
1881	Parihaka attacked

t64. Peace support operations

See Chapter 9: Peace Support Operations.

t65. Victoria Cross and other awards



1867	Heaphy becomes first New Zealander to receive the British Victoria Cross
1988	Wake becomes an officer of Legion d'Honneur
1999	Victoria Cross for New Zealand introduced
2007	Apiata becomes first recipient of the Victoria Cross for New Zealand

11 A Constitutional Journey

Readers interested in learning more about New Zealand's constitution may be interested in the 2013 report by the Constitutional Advisory Panel, *New Zealand's Constitution: A Report on a Conversation*. The Panel was appointed in 2011 as part of the Consideration of Constitutional Issues, agreed to in the 2008 Relationship Accord and Confidence and Supply Agreement between the National and Māori parties.

In its report, the Panel noted that:

Multiple constitutional accounts and perspectives can be – and should be – reflected in conversations about civics, the Treaty and citizenship. But it seems that the current fragmented approach means that no one agency or group of agencies has taken responsibility for ensuring that New Zealand citizens can easily access information about how our Government operates and how to participate effectively.

Two of its recommendations state:

- i. That the Government 'invites and supports the people of Aotearoa New Zealand to continue the conversation about our constitutional arrangements,' and
- ii. That the Government develop 'a national strategy for civics and citizenship education in schools and in the community, including the unique role of the Treaty of Waitangi, te Tiriti o Waitangi, and assign responsibility for the implementation

of the strategy.’ The implementation of this strategy could also involve co-ordinating education activities, resource development, including resources for Māori medium schools, and professional development for teachers and the media.

To date these recommendations have not been implemented.

One of the Panel members, the late Dr Ranginui Walker, specifically asked the Institute to follow up on the Panel report and to continue to ask questions about our constitutional landscape. Dr Walker, author of *Ka Whawhai Tonu Matou: Struggle Without End* (1990), notes that in his early years ‘I inhabited a dual world of two social and cultural landscapes’. However, as tensions between these two landscapes escalated in the 1970s, he moved his focus to ‘the interface of cultural politics between Māori and Pākehā’.

Today, the constitutional conversation continues outside of Parliament. In September 2016 former Prime Minister the Rt Hon Sir Geoffrey Palmer and Dr Andrew Butler published *A Constitution for Aotearoa New Zealand* (2016). Their book proposes ‘a modern, codified constitution for New Zealand’ that is accessible and clear, as well as seeking to ‘stimulate debate about who we are as a nation and how we should be governed’. To learn more, visit www.constitutionaotearoa.org.nz.

In the same way that we reflect upon the leadership of the past, future New Zealanders will look back at the leadership shown today. Therefore, the challenge for each generation is to define what ‘progress’ looks and feels like, not only for ourselves but for future inhabitants who we may never meet. Success will be determined by a combination of imagination and effort. To this end, we close with a personal reflection from the late Professor Sir Paul Callaghan, former patron of the Institute and Kiwibank 2011 New Zealander of the Year.

— Adapted from Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 9, 15; Constitution Aotearoa, n.d.; Palmer & Butler, 2016: n.p.; Walker 2004: 6



Professor Sir Paul Callaghan speaking at the McGuinness
Institute's event *StrategyNZ: Mapping our Future*.
— McGuinness Institute, 30 March 2011

‘So my take is, we simply push on,
ignore the pessimism, and lead by
example. Then suddenly we find
ourselves surrounded by success
and telling ourselves that it was
always meant to be this way.’

— Kiwibank 2011 New Zealander of the Year
Professor Sir Paul Callaghan, 2011

Abbreviations

ACT	Association of Consumers and Taxpayers
ANZ	Antarctica New Zealand
ANZAC	Australia and New Zealand Army Corporation
BBC	British Broadcasting Corporation
CAG	Christchurch Art Gallery
CCDU	Christchurch Central Development Unit
CCL	Christchurch City Libraries
CIR	Citizens Initiated Referenda
CRI	Crown Research Institute
DIA	Department of Internal Affairs
DIAC	Department of Immigration and Citizenship (Australia)
DINZ	Deer Industry New Zealand
DOC	Department of Conservation
DoJ	Department of Justice
DOL	Department of Labour
DPMC	Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet
ECNZ	Employment Court of New Zealand
ENZB	Early New Zealand Books
EPA	Environmental Protection Authority
ESPN	Entertainment and Sports Programming Network

FPP	First-past-the-post
FTA	Free Trade Agreement
GM	Genetically Modified
KMB	Katherine Mansfield Birthplace
IAEA	International Atomic Energy Agency
LINZ	Land Information New Zealand
MAF	Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry
MCG	Melbourne Cricket Ground
MCH	Ministry for Culture and Heritage
MED	Ministry of Economic Development
MFAT	Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade
MFE	Ministry for the Environment
MMP	Mixed Member Proportional
MP	Member of Parliament
MSD	Ministry of Social Development
NATO	North Atlantic Treaty Organisation
NLNZ	National Library of New Zealand
NMA	National Museum of Australia
NZBC	New Zealand Book Council
NZDF	New Zealand Defence Force
NZETC	New Zealand Electronic Text Centre
NZFC	New Zealand Film Commission
NZ Govt	New Zealand Government
NZIM	New Zealand Institute of Management
NZLS	New Zealand Law Society
NZNP	New Zealand National Party
NZPA	New Zealand Press Association
NZRC	New Zealand Refining Company Ltd
NZRU	New Zealand Rugby Union

NZSL	New Zealand Sign Language
NZX	New Zealand Exchange Limited
OCHR	Office of the Clerk of the House of Representatives
OECD	Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development
OTS	Office of Treaty Settlements
PAYE	Pay As You Earn
PIFS	Pacific Islands Forum Secretariat
PCE	Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment
PCO	Parliamentary Counsel Office
PSO	Peace Support Operation
RBNZ	Reserve Bank of New Zealand
RCAG	Royal Commission on Auckland Governance
RCES	Royal Commission on the Electoral System
RCGM	Royal Commission on Genetic Modification
RNZ	Radio New Zealand
RNZAF	Royal New Zealand Air Force
SENZ	Solid Energy New Zealand Ltd
SIA	Social Investment Agency
SIS	Security Intelligence Service
TPK	Te Puni Kōkiri
TVNZ	Television New Zealand
UK	United Kingdom
UN	United Nations
UNESC	United Nations Economic and Social Council
UNFCCC	United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change
VUW	Victoria University of Wellington
WCTU	Woman's Christian Temperance Union

Images and Quotations

- p. 5 Image caption: Map of the coast of New Zealand charted in 1769 and 1770.
Image reference: Cook, Lt J. and Longmate, B. (engraver). (1773).
Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, PUBL-0037-25.
Quote: Taonui, 2011
- p. 14 Image caption: Three paddles, from *A Collection of Drawings made in the Countries visited by Captain Cook in his First Voyage*.
Image reference: Sydney Parkinson (illustrator). (1769). London, England: The British Library, 060056.
Quote: Mahuika, 1996; cited in NZ Police, 2015
- p. 16 Image caption: Captain James Cook and vignette of his death.
Image reference: Holland, Sir (1800) and Chapman, J. (engraver).
Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, A-217-010.
Quote: Cook, J., 1770
- p. 19 Image caption: Samuel Marsden (1764–1838).
Image reference: Unknown artist, frontispiece in Marsden, Rev J. B. (1913). Christchurch, New Zealand: Whitcombe and Tombs.
Quote: Marsden, 1837; cited in Marsden, 1913, p. 197
- p. 40 Image caption: Skeleton of the extinct giant moa (*Dinornis*).
Image reference: Unknown artist. (c. 1850). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, A-018-004.
Quote: Mantell, 1848, p. 235

- p. 44 Image caption: Tūkaroto Matutaera Pōtatau Te Wherowhero Tāwhiao, the second Māori King.
Image reference: Unknown photographer. (c. 1880). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, 1/2-050875-F.
Quote: King Tāwhiao, n.d.; cited in Flavell, 2011
- p. 70 Image caption: Tupu Atanatiu Taingakawa Te Waharoa, Hēnare Kaihau; James Carroll; Māori King Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero; and Prime Minister Richard Seddon in Huntly.
Image reference: Beattie and Sanderson (photographers). (1898). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, PA7-28-21-1.
Quote: Seddon 1906; cited in Hamer, 2012
- p. 74 Image caption: National Council of Women, Christchurch, with president Kate Sheppard seated fifth from the left.
Image reference: Unknown photographer. (1896). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, 1/2-041798-F.
Quote: Sheppard, n.d.; cited in McGill, 2004, p. 222
- p. 80 Image caption: An early cartoon celebrating the All Blacks' 29-0 victory over the Anglo-Welsh rugby team.
Image reference: Trevor Lloyd (cartoonist). (1908). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, C-109-020.
Quote: Whineray, c. 1990; cited by Quinn, 2012, personal communication
- p. 82 Image caption: Masthead of *The School Journal*, Vol X. – No. 1.
Image reference: New Zealand Education Department. (1916). Reproduced courtesy of Learning Media Ltd.
Quote: Anonymous, published by the New Zealand Education Department, 1916, p. 13
- p. 84 Image caption: Notice proclaiming New Zealand's establishment as a dominion.
Image reference: *New Zealand Gazette*, Issue 84, p. 2901. (1907).
- p. 86 Image caption: Sir Ernest Rutherford, flanked by John Cockcroft (left) and Ernest Walton, shortly after they successfully split the nucleus of a lithium atom.
Image reference: Unknown photographer. (1932). Central Press/Getty Images, JD1849.
Quote: Rutherford, 1962; cited in Jones, 1962

- p. 93 Image caption: Alexander Turnbull Library, Bowen Street, Wellington.
Image reference: Unknown photographer, photographed for New Zealand Railways. (c. 1930). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, 1/2-023744-G.
Quote: Turnbull, 1912; cited in Traue, 2010
- p. 103 Image caption: Protestors gather outside Parliament during the 1930s Great Depression. The building on the left is known as Old Government House and was replaced with the Beehive in 1969.
Image reference: Unknown photographer, *Evening Post*. (c. 1932). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, PAColl-0614-1.
Quote: King, 2007, p. 304
- p. 109 Image caption: Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage and others at the construction site of the buildings for the 1940 New Zealand Centennial Exhibition.
Image reference: Unknown photographer. (1938). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, PAColl-6208-23.
Quote: Savage, 1939; cited in Orsman & Moore (eds), 1988, p. 567
- p. 111 Image caption: Sir Āpirana Turupa Ngata leading a haka at the 1940 centennial celebrations in Waitangi.
Image reference: Unknown photographer. (1940). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, MNZ-2746-1/2-F.
Quote: Ngata, 1940; cited in Ngā Taonga, 2015
- p. 113 Image caption: Maori Battalion performing a haka in Egypt.
Image reference: Unknown photographer. (c. 1941). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, DA-01229-F.
Quote: Amohau, c. 1940; cited in 28th Maori Battalion, 2009
- p. 124 Image caption: Coat of Arms of New Zealand.
Image reference: James McDonald (original designer, 1911) and unknown artist (updated design, 1956). (2017). Ministry of Culture and Heritage, Coat of Arms.
Quote: RCES, 1986, p. 7
- p. 126 Image caption: Sir Edmund Hillary on board the Royal New Zealand Navy ship *Endeavour*, which transported his party to Antarctica for the Trans-Antarctic Expedition.
Image reference: Unknown photographer. Photo courtesy of the Navy Museum, Torpedo Bay. (1957).
Quote: Hillary, 1957; cited in Hince, 2000, p. 338

- p. 132 Image caption: Christine Foxall, an office worker at Forest & Bird in Wellington, with forms signed by people who opposed the plan to raise the level of Lake Manapouri.
Image reference: *Evening Post* (photographer). (1970). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, EP/1970/0489/26A-F.
Quote: Mark, 2008; cited in Bain, 2008
- p. 137 Image caption: Beatrice Hill Tinsley at Yale.
Image reference: Unknown photographer, probably from the Yale University Office of Public Affairs. (c. 1976). 'Photographs relating to astronomer Beatrice Hill Tinsley. 1941–1999.' Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, PAColl-10275.
Quote: Tinsley, 1975; cited in Catley, 2006
- p. 148 Image caption: Protesters on the Māori Land March at College Hill in Auckland.
Image reference: Christian F. Heinegg (photographer). (1975). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, PA7-15-17.
Quote: Cooper, 1983; cited in McGill, 2004, p. 61
- p. 152 Image caption: The Chen family at a ceremony celebrating their New Zealand citizenship with Sir James Barnes, Mayor of Dunedin. From left to right: Professor Peter Chen, Sir James Barnes, Mrs Jean Chen, Mai Chen, Annie Chen-Green (nee Chen), Angel Nicholson (nee Chen) and Mindy Chen-Wishart (nee Chen).
Image reference: Unknown photographer. (1975).
Quote: Chen, 2017
- p. 160 Image caption: Hon Jim McLay discusses the 'Caretaker Convention' created during the 1984 constitutional crisis, at the *EmpowerNZ: Drafting a Constitution for the 21st Century* workshop.
Image reference: Mark Tantrum (photographer) and the McGuinness Institute. (2012).
Quote: McLay, 2012, p. 18
- p. 162 Image: The Oxford Union Debating Chamber where David Lange spoke in 1985 on the proposition that 'nuclear weapons are morally indefensible'.
Image reference: Barker Evans Photography. (n.d.). Oxford, UK.
Quote: Lange, D., 1985; cited in Lange, D., 2004
- p. 164 Image caption: Dame Silvia Cartwright, the second woman to be appointed Governor-General, exchanges a hongi with the first Māori Governor-General, Sir Paul Reeves, at her swearing in.
Image reference: *NZ Herald*. (2001).
Quote: Cartwright, 2002

- p. 169 Image caption: Dame Dr Claudia Orange addresses the *EmpowerNZ: Drafting a Constitution for the 21st Century* workshop held in response to the Constitutional Review initiated in 2011.
Image reference: Mark Tantrum (photographer) and McGuinness Institute. (2012).
Quote: Orange, 2012, p. 1
- p. 171 Image caption: Studio portrait of Nancy Wake, decorated member of the Allied Escape Route Organisation, known by the Gestapo as ‘The White Mouse’ for her work within the French Resistance.
Image reference: Unknown photographer. (1945). Donated by N. Forward to Australian War Memorial, P00885.001.
Quote: Wake, 2000; cited in Ward, P., 2000
- p. 183 Image caption: Sir Peter Blake hanging red socks on a clothesline as a symbol of support for Team New Zealand during the America’s Cup challenge.
Image reference: Ross Giblin (photographer). (1995). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, EP/1995/4820/30.
Quote: Blake; cited in Sir Peter Blake Trust, 2012
- p. 204 Image caption: *Cookie in the Cook Islands*, the first painting by a Polynesian artist to be purchased by the British Museum, depicting Captain James Cook.
Image reference: Michel Tuffery (artist). (2008). The British Museum Collection online, 2009, 2026.1.
Quote: Clark, H., 2002
- p. 207 Image: The Tino Rangatiratanga Māori flag flying alongside New Zealand’s national flag over the Auckland Harbour Bridge on Waitangi Day.
Image reference: Charles Joe (photographer). (2010).
Quote: Key, 2009; cited in Key & Sharples, 2009
- p. 210 Image caption: Christchurch Cathedral after the magnitude 6.3 earthquake centred on Christchurch at 12.51 pm on Tuesday, 22 February 2011.
Image reference: Dean Purcell (photographer). (2011). NewsPixNZ, NZH-1057316.
Quote: Beck, 2011; cited in Romanos, A., 2011
- p. 223 Image caption: Protestors march against the sale of water rights in Ashburton.
Image reference: Joseph Johnson (photographer). (2016). *Ashburton Guardian*.
Quote: Wright, 2012

- p. 225 Image caption: Hon Bill English with participants of the *ForesightNZ: Untangling New Zealand's long-term future* workshop during a Q&A session.
Image reference: McGuinness Institute. (2017).
Quote: English, 2017b
- p. 228 Image caption: State Highway 1 near the town of Ward, south of Blenheim, after the 7.8 magnitude earthquake.
Image reference: Anthony Phelps (photographer). (2016). Reuters.
Quote: Hamling, 2017; cited in *NZ Herald*, 2017b
- p. 230 Image caption: A photo of the Whanganui River taken at the *LocalNZ* workshop in the year the river became a legal entity.
Image reference: Regan Thwaites. (2014).
Quote: Albert, 2014; cited in *Wanganui Chronicle*, 2014
- p. 232 Image caption: Cyclors (cycling sailors) power Emirates Team New Zealand to victory over Oracle Team USA in the 35th America's Cup regatta in Bermuda.
Image reference: Richard Hodder (photographer) and Emirates Team New Zealand. (2017).
Quote: Bernasconi, 2017; cited in Emirates Team New Zealand, 2017
- p. 302 Image caption: Professor Sir Paul Callaghan speaking at the McGuinness Institute's event *StrategyNZ: Mapping our Future*.
Image reference: McGuinness Institute. (2011).
Quote: Callaghan, 2011, personal communication

Inside Back Cover

Image: Data adapted from *Population Summary for the Census Night and Census Usually Resident Population Counts, 1858–2001* [Table], Statistics NZ, 2013; n.d.[h].

Image: Figure 8.3. *The recent history of New Zealand's land cover*. MFE, 1997.

Image: Annex 1: *Map of the EEZ and extended continental shelf*. MFE, 2011.

All references in the text are available at www.nationdatesnz.org

Index

This index is broken up into three sections. The first section contains the names of people, places and institutions. Please refer to Chapter 4 for a complete list of premiers and prime ministers. The name of a ship is included (in *italics*) as well as the name of an author (but not the title of a book or report). The second section contains a list of all letters patent, charters, and ordinances. The third section contains a list of all legislation referred to in text. Page numbers in **bold** indicate images.

I. People, places and institutions

- Abel Tasman National Park 222
- Aborigines 24, 30
- Accident Compensation Corporation (ACC) 145, 295
- ACT Party 241
- Afghanistan 64, 188, 198, 263, 266
- Africa 135, 149
- AgResearch 214
- Ahuriri hapū 258
- Air New Zealand 134, 153, 172, 216, 251, 278
- Airwork (NZ) Ltd 118
- Akaroa 27, 270
- Albert Einstein Society 130
- Alexander Turnbull Library 3, 92, 93, 134
- All Blacks 79, **80**, 97, 149, 220, 296
- Alliance 189, 240, 242
- Alliance Party 242
- Allied Escape Route Organisation 171
- America's Cup 181, **183**, 231, **232**, 296
- American Airlines 172
- Ameritech 175
- Amos, Phil 142, 289
- Anderton, (Hon) Jim 2, 189, 242
- Anglo-Welsh rugby team **80**
- Angola 263
- Antarctica 97, 125, **126**, 153, 181, 218, 251, 272
- Aorere Valley 39

- Aotea 6
 Aotea District Māori Land Board
 114, 250, 287
 Aotearoa 6, 7, **82**, 90, 216, 294, 300,
 301
 Apiata, (Corporal) Bill (Willie) 198,
 299
 Archives New Zealand 99
 Ashburton **223**
 Ashburton District Council 224, 280
 Asia 184, 197, 201, 220, 276
 Associated Churches of Christ 114
 Association of Consumers and
 Taxpayers 241
 Association of Southeast Asian
 Nations (ASEAN) 201, 284
 Astrolabe Reef 211
 Atkinson, (Sir) Harry 68, 239
 Auckland 28, 38, 45, 48, 55, 85, 89,
 121, 127, 140, **148**, 158, 163,
 177, 185, 186, 197, 199, 206,
 220, 221, 227, 246, 247, 248,
 249, 251, 273, 288, 290
 Auckland City Council 206
 Auckland City Library 92
 Auckland Electoral League 244
 Auckland Harbour Bridge 205, **207**
 Auckland Institute 51
 Auckland Societies 52
 Auckland Volunteer Rifles 51
Aurora 26
 Austin 136
 Austin, Rex 69
 Australasia 23, 55, 85
 Australia 17, 18, 23, 43, 45, 55, 57, 66,
 70, 77, 81, 90, 114, 120, 122,
 144, 155, 157, 181, 186, 188,
 201, 209, 218, 220, 221, 231,
 233, 247, 265, 270, 282, 283, 284
 Australian Government 114, 209
 Australian Maritime Safety Authority
 188
 Australian Parliament 209, 282
 Awarua 69
 Awaroa Beach 222
 Balkans 264
 Ballance, John 68, 239
 Balomaga, Mauro 211
 Bamyán 266
 Bank of New South Wales 45
 Bank of New Zealand 45, 280
 Baptist Union 114
 Baring Head 145, 222
 Barnes, (Sir) James **152**
 Bastion Point 153, 285
 Batten, Jean 106, 296
 Baxter, Archibald 61, 91
 Baxter, James K. 61, 91
 Baxter, Millicent 61
 Bay of Islands 15, 17, 18, 21, 22, 26,
 37, 246, 298
 Bay of Plenty 49, 257, 286
 Beattie, (Hon Sir) David Stuart 237
 Beck, Peter 210
 Beehive, The 103, 205
 Belich, (Prof) James 167, 294
 Bell Atlantic 175
 Bell, (Sir) Francis Dillon 55, 240
 Benmore Station 134
 Bennett, Paula 226
 Bent, Thomas 70
 Bermuda 231, **232**
 Best, Elsdon 33
 Beyer, Georgina 186, 289
 Bikini Atoll 130
 Bioethics Council 188
 Biosecurity New Zealand 195
 Blake, (Sir) Peter 181, **183**
 Blakexpeditions 181
 Bledisloe, Viscount 104, 237
 Blenheim **228**
 Bloxam, Mr 246
 Bluff 139
 Blundell, (Sir) Edward Denis 237
 Board of Māori Affairs 173
 Bolger, (Rt Hon) James (Jim) 185, 240
 Bolton, Walter 123
 Borneo 133, 298
 Bosnia 263
 Bougainville 185, 264, 282

- Bourke, (Sir) Richard 21, 24
 Bowen, (Sir) George Ferguson 236
 Boy Scouts 85
 British Petroleum (BP) 139
 Bracken, Thomas 58
 Brash, Don 193, 271
 Brierley Investments Ltd 172
 Britain 23, 26, 38, 62, 63, 79, 81, 91,
 110, 112, 116, 122, 133, 271,
 274, 298
 British Empire 61, 75, 76, 99, 100,
 116, 120, 293, 298
 British Government 21, 23, 26, 27,
 29, 35, 53
 British Museum 39, 202, 204, 292,
 293
 British Resident 21, 26, 289
 British Secretary of State for War and
 the Colonies 23
 Brown, John Macmillan 61
 Browne, (Colonel) Thomas Gore 41,
 45, 236
 Brunei 133, 221
 Brunner 72, 247, 273
 Brunt, Tony 141
 Bryce, John 62
 Bullendale mine 64
 Bumby, Mary 25
 Burling, Peter 231
 Busby, James 21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 269,
 289
 Butler, Thomas 246

 Cable Bay 57
 Callaghan Innovation 212, 289
 Callaghan, (Prof Sir) Paul 1, 2, 212,
 224, 301, 302
Cachalot 27
 Cambodia 263
 Canada 81, 97, 218, 221, 233,
 Canterbury 118, 133, 209, 251
 Canterbury College 54, 61, 71, 108
 Cape Palliser 145
 Carroll, James 69, 70, 75, 289

 Cartwright, (Hon Dame) Silvia 164,
 237
 Catton, Eleanor 215, 292
 Cavaliers 155
 Cave Creek 180, 274
 Central North Island Collective 258
 Central Otago 64
 Chapman, (Justice) Henry Samuel 35
 Chatham Islands 50
 Chen, Jean 152
 Chen, Mai 152, 220
 Chen, (Prof) Peter 152
 Chen-Green, Annie 152
 Chen-Wishart, Mindy 152
 Chief Electoral Office 117
 China 78, 200, 283
 Christchurch 9, 42, 46, 47, 48, 55, 73,
 74, 81, 89, 100, 105, 108, 208,
 210, 227, 246, 249, 273
 Christchurch Girls High School 61
 Christ Church Cathedral 210
 Christmas Island 188
 Church of England 114
 Civil Service of New Zealand 246
 Clark, George 30
 Clark, (Rt Hon) Helen 186, 188, 189,
 190, 202, 204, 240, 282, 290
 Clay, Marie 158
 Clean Air Monitoring Station 222
 Clyde dam 154
 Coates, (Rt Hon) Joseph Gordon
 101, 240
 Coatesville 211
 Cobham, Viscount 237
 Cockcroft, John 86
 Colenso, William 22, 51
 College Hill 148
 Collingwood-Takaka district 39, 276
 Colman, Fraser 143
 Colonial Museum 49, 51, 83, 293
 Colonial Office 23, 24, 29, 45, 68, 269
 Commission for the Conservation
 of Antarctic Marine Living
 Resources 218, 227

- Commission for the Environment 170
 Commission for the Future 151, 289
 Commonwealth 77, 91, 123, 144, 151, 167, 187, 233, 262, 270
 Commonwealth Secretariat 187, 282
 Congregational Union 114
 Congress (US) 167
 Cannon, Helen 61, 293
 Consolidated Zinc Proprietary Limited 122, 131
 Constitutional Advisory Panel 216, 271, 300
 Cook Islands 76, 134, 158, 202, 204, 235, 272
 Cook Islands Christian Church 114
 Cook, (Captain) James 5, 7, 8, 13, 14, 15, 16, 28, 202, 204, 269
 Cook Strait 50, 222, 275
 Cooke, (Rt Hon, Baron Cooke of Thorndon) Robin 184, 272
 Cooper, (Dame) Whina 147, 148
 Coromandel Peninsula 8, 13, 37, 187, 199, 269, 276
 Cossgrove, (Lt Col) David 85
 Cossgrove, Selina 85
 Council of Trade Unions 216
 Court of Appeal 45, 168, 184, 211, 295
 Coutts, (Sir) Russell 181
 Covent Garden 141, 291
 Cowan, James 96
 Crafar farms 212, 272
 Crewe, David Harvey 251
 Crewe, Jeanette Lenore 251
 Crick, Francis 129
 Crown Research Institute 98, 212
 Curtis, Kathleen Maisey 107, 294
 Cyprus 262
- Daina Shipping 211
 Dairy Board; see New Zealand Dairy Board
 Danish Royal Ballet 121
 Darwin, Charles 22, 39, 293
- Davis Land 13
 Dean, Williamina (Minnie) 72
 Democratic Party 242
 Denmark 129
 Department of Agriculture 98
 Department of Conservation (DOC) 167, 180, 199, 222
 Department of Island Territories 138
 Department of Education 81, 82
 Department of Education (US) 158
 Department of Justice 173
 Department of Labour 206
 Department of Māori Affairs 116, 127, 138, 173, 174, 285
 Department of Native Affairs 116
 Department of Scientific and Industrial Research (DSIR) 98, 289
 Department of Tourist and Health Resorts 77, 88, 277
 Dili (Timor-Leste) 265
 Dobson Colliery 248
 Domett, Alfred 239
 Dominion Archives 99
 Dominion Museum 49, 83, 141, 294
 Dotcom, Kim 211, 217, 293
 Doubtless Bay (Tokerau) 13, 17, 298
 Douglas, (Sir) Roger 161, 281
 Driving Creek (Coromandel) 37
 Du Fresne, (Captain) Marc Joseph Marion 15, 298
 Dunedin 55, 92, 105, 152
Dunedin 63
 Dunedin City Hall 72
 Dunedin Telegraph Office 59
 Dunne, (Hon) Peter 1, 195, 219
- Earl of Glasgow 236
 Earl of Liverpool 236, 237
 Earl of Onslow 236
 Earl of Ranfurly 236
 East Coast 8, 37, 50, 71
 Easton, Brian 154
 Eden Park 100
 Edendale Dairy Factory 62

- Egypt 113, 262
 Eiffel Tower 168, 296
 Emerson, (Inspector) John 247
 Emirates Team New Zealand 183, 231, 232
 Empire, see British Empire
 Employment Court 176
Endeavour 8, 13, 126
 England 17, 20, 21, 25, 39, 41, 53, 57, 63, 89, 97, 100, 106, 285, 296
 English, (Rt Hon) Bill 153, 206, 225, 226, 229, 240
 Environmental Protection Authority (EPA) 203, 277
 Environment Canterbury (ECan) 203, 290
 Europe 6, 7, 8, 17, 20, 21, 24, 26, 31, 32, 33, 37, 42, 54, 58, 60, 61, 65, 66, 69, 76, 81, 90, 91, 98, 108, 112, 117, 119, 122, 123, 125, 138, 147, 165, 193, 197, 263, 273, 278, 279, 289
 European Union 142, 266, 275
 Exclusive Economic Zone 153
 Executive Council 29, 38, 238

 Family Planning Association 121, 292
 Fay Richwhite Holdings 175
 Featherston, (Dr) Isaac Earl 55
 Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) 211
 Federated Farmers of New Zealand 75
 Fergusson, (Brigadier Sir) Bernard 237
 Fergusson, (General Sir) Charles 237
 Fergusson, (Rt Hon Sir) James 236
 Ferrymead 47
 Fiji 62, 81, 186, 218
 Finland 129
 Fiordland 67, 136
 FitzRoy, (Captain) Robert 22, 31, 32, 34, 236
 Fitzsimons, Jeanette 187, 290
 Fleming, Charles 51

 Fonterra Co-operative Group Limited 136, 189, 201, 214, 275
 Forbes, (Rt Hon) George William 101, 240
 Foundation for Research, Science and Technology 98
 Fox, William 239
 Foxall, Christine 132
 France 15, 24, 27, 97, 122, 130, 143, 158, 163, 171, 172, 270, 280
 Fraser, (Rt Hon) Peter 91, 240
 Freightway Holdings 175
 Freyberg, (Lt General) Lord 237
 Future New Zealand Party 244

 Gallipoli 90, 298
 Galway, Viscount 237
 Gawn, (Maj Gen) David 262
 General Assembly 34, 36, 38, 41, 270
 General Assembly Library 134, 246
 Genesis Power 216
 Geneva (Switzerland) 97
 Germany 89, 95, 110, 115, 129, 211, 266
 Gestapo 171, 172
 Giblin, Ross 183
 Giles, M. P. 139
 Gillard, Julia 209
 Gipps, (Sir) George 25, 27, 236
 Girl Guides 85
 Girl Peace Scouts 85, 297
 Gisborne 13, 170
 Glasgow 59, 236
 Glenbrook steel plant 154
 Glenelg (Lord) 23
 G.M. Tucker 247
 Gnatt, Poul 121
 Gordon, (Hon Sir) Arthur Hamilton 62, 236
 Government Communications Security Bureau (GCSB) 214, 218, 293
 Government House 41, 103

- Governor-General 68, 92, 104, 110,
115, 150, 158, 163, **164**, 175,
235, 237, 238, 245, 270, 271, 289
- Great White Fleet (US Navy) 85
- Greek Cypriot 262
- Greek Orthodox Church 114
- Green Party 141, 187, 195, 205, 242
- Greenpeace 163
- Greenwich 25, 52
- Grey, (Sir) George 30, 35, 36, 59, 60,
92, 236, 239
- Grey Power 216
- Greymouth 249
- Guardians of Lake Manapouri 131
- Guyana (South America) 149
- Hackett, A. J. 168, 296
- Hager, Nicky 191, 279
- Hagley Park 81
- Haiti 264
- Haitian 264
- Hall, John 239
- Hall-Jones, William 239
- Hamilton 191
- Hanlon, John 144
- Hardie Boys, (Rt Hon Sir) Michael
237
- Hastings 101
- Hau Nui wind farm (Wairarapa) 182
- Hauraki 248, 255, 256, 257
- Hauraki Collective 256
- Hawaii 186
- Ha-wai-ki 82
- Hawke's Bay 37, 67, 101, 170, 273
- Hawke's Bay Regional Planning
Committee Bill 259
- Hay, P. S. 79
- Hazara 188
- Head of State 121, 150, 233, 272
- Heaphy, Charles 51, 299
- Hector, (Sir) James 49, 51
- Heeger, Alan 188
- Heke, Hōne 32, 33, 298
- Henry, Charles 59
- Henry, Richard 67
- High Court 30, 165, 179, 192, 211,
219
- Hillary, (Sir) Edmund 120, 125, **126**,
296
- HMS *Beagle* 22
- HMS *Orpheus* 46, 274
- HMNZS *Canterbury* 143
- HMNZS *Otago* 143
- HMNZS *Wellington* 218
- Hobson, (Captain) William 24, 25,
26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 236, 269,
270, 289
- Hocken, (Dr) Thomas 51, 92
- Hodder, Richard **232**
- Hodgkins, Frances 112, 291
- Hokianga 78
- Holland, (Sir) Nathaniel Dance 16
- Holland, (Rt Hon) Sidney 118, 240
- Holmes, (Sir) Frank 138
- Holyoake, (Rt Hon Sir) Keith Jacka
150, 237
- Hong Kong 78
- HortResearch 189
- House of Lords 24, 41, 184, 269, 272
- House of Representatives 36, 37, 38,
41, 68, 73, 102, 119, 122, 196,
233, 252, 270, 290
- Hudson, George 72
- Hui Taumata 161, 196, 285, 286
- Hukarahi Block 199
- Hulme, Keri 163, 215, 292
- Hunn, (Sir) Jack Kent 127, 285
- Hunter, George 29
- Huntly 70, 89, 144, 248, 273
- Hutt River 249
- Imperial Airways 112
- Imperial Government 53
- Imperial War Cabinet 91
- Independent Political Labour League
243
- India 13, 237, 262
- Indonesia 133, 188
- Industrial Research Limited (IRL)
212, 289

- International Court of Justice 143
 International Energy Association 199
 Internet Party 217, 290
 Internet Mana Party 217
 Invercargill 115
 Iran 262
 Iraq 149, 175, 262, 266, 298
 Ireland 27, 97
 Islington, Lord 236
 Israel 166, 262
 Iwi Chairs Forum 197, 286
 Iwi Transition Agency 173
- Jack, (Prof) Robert 96
 Jamaica 233
 Japan 100, 114, 115, 190, 221
 Japan Airlines 172
 Jellicoe, Viscount 237
 Jervois, (Lt General Sir) William
 Francis Drummond 236
 Jim Anderton's Progressive Party 242
 Joe, Charles 207
 Johnson, Joseph 223
 Joyce Fisher Charitable Trust 222
 Judicial Committee of the Privy
 Council 192
- Kaiapoi Reserve 248
 Kaihau, Heare 70
 Kaikokirikiri 247
 Kaikōura 197, 227, 228, 273
 Kapiti Island 97
 Kashmir 262
 Kawiti (Chief) 33
 Keating, Colin 178
 Kendall, Thomas 17, 18, 20, 295
 Kepler 136
 Kerikeri 20, 21, 189
 Kermadec Ocean Sanctuary 221, 277
 Kerr, Roy 130
 Key, (Rt Hon Sir) John 207, 209,
 240, 282
 Keynes, John Maynard 105
 KGB 146, 292
 King Country 47
- King Edward VII 234
 King Edward VIII 234
 King, (Sir) Frederic Truby 81
 King George III, 8
 King George V 89, 97, 234, 285
 King George VI 104, 112, 234
 Kingitanga 37, 47, 83, 226, 284
 King Louis-Philippe 27, 270
 King, Michael 7, 90
 King William IV 21, 22, 285
 Kirk, (Rt Hon) Norman 143, 144,
 240
 Kiwibank Ltd 189, 281, 301, 302
 Kiwi Co-operative Dairies 189
 Ko, Lydia 218
 Kohimarama 43, 60, 286
 Korea 118, 262, 298
 Kororāreka, see Russell
 Kosovo 264
 Kotahitanga, see Māori Parliament
 Kupe 7, 82
 Kurunui Battery (Thames) 246
 Kyoto 190, 283
- Labour Party 94, 106, 118, 194, 242,
 243
 Lake Manapouri, see Manapouri
 Lancaster Park 100
 Lange, (Rt Hon) David 142, 162, 163,
 227, 240, 280
 Langlois, Jean Francois 27
 Latter, E. C. 246
 League of Nations 95, 97, 129, 282
 Lebanon 262, 267
 Lee, John A. 107
 Legislative Council 29, 36, 38, 41, 56,
 68, 78, 87, 119, 270, 271, 284
 Liberal Party 66, 67, 242, 244
 Lincoln Agreement 185, 282
 Lincoln College 128
 Lincoln University 185
 Liquor Licensing Authority 136
 Lloyd, Trevor 78, 80
 London 23, 24, 28, 29, 38, 40, 45, 46,
 55, 63, 68, 85, 91, 101, 192

- Lower House 67, 209
 Lyall Bay 50
 Lye, Len 128, 291
 Lyttelton 46, 102, 138
 Lyttelton Heads 145
- MacDiarmid, (Prof) Alan 188, 296
 Mackenzie, Thomas 239
 Mackintosh, James 246
 Macquarie, (Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies) Lachlan 17, 18
 Mahia Block 249
 Malaya 116, 133, 298
 Malayan Communist Party 116
 Malaysia 221
 Manaia Sanctuary 199
 Mana Motuhake Party 154, 242, 290
 MANA Movement 217, 243
 Manapouri 79, 122, 131, 132, 139, 144, 280
 Manapouri Dam 144, 268, 280
 Manapouri Power Station 79, 131, 184, 280
 Mangatawhiri stream 47
 Maniapoto 248, 257
 Mansfield, Katherine 9, 96, 291
 Mantell, Gideon 39, 40
 Mantell, Walter 39, 286
 Manukau Harbour 46
 Māori Affairs Committee 116
 Māori Affairs Department 105, 138
 Māori Arts and Crafts Council Board 105
 Māori and Island Affairs Department 138, 285
 Māori Battalion 71, 112, 113, 298
 Māori Economic Development Summit Conference 161, 196, 285, 286
 Māori Education Foundation 127
 Māori Ethnological Research Board 105
- Māori Land Court 116, 120, 173, 192, 251
 Māori Parliament (Kotahitanga) 60, 63, 67, 73, 78, 284, 285
 Māori Party 194, 200, 206, 208, 226, 240, 243, 271, 290
 Māori Purposes Fund Control Board 105
 Māori Television 194, 275
 Māori Trust Office 95, 105, 285
 Māori Union of Waitangi 65, 287
 Māori War Effort Organisation 112, 130
 Māori Women's Welfare League 120, 130, 285
 Maraeroa (Rereahu) 257
 Mararoa River 131
 Maritime Council 66
 Mark, (Prof Sir) Alan 132
 Marlborough 203, 248
 Marlborough District Council 203
 Marsden Point Oil Refinery 131, 143, 276
 Marsden, (Bishop) Samuel 18, 19, 20
 Marshall Islands 130
 Marshall, (Rt Hon) John 240
 Marutuahu Collective 256
 Mason, Bruce 125, 291
 Massey College 128
 Massey, (Rt Hon) William 88, 91, 239
 Māteparae, (Lt General and Rt Hon Sir) Jerry 237
 Maui gas field 139, 276
 Maungaharuru Tangitū Hapū 258
 Maungapōhatu 90
 McCombs, Elizabeth 102, 289
 McCready, Alan 149
 McDonald, James 88, 124
 McGee, Greg 154, 292
 McKinnon, (Sir) Don 187, 282
 McLay, (Hon) Jim 159, 160
 McLintock, A. H. 135
 Melbourne Cricket Ground 155
 Mercury Bay 8, 13
 Meridian Energy 216

- Methodist Church 114
 Mexico 221
 Middle East 262
 Middle Island 246
 Mighty River Power 216
 Milton 59
 Mines Department 49
 Ministry for Primary Industries 214
 Ministry for Vulnerable Children
 (Oranga Tamariki) 224, 297
 Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry
 191
 Ministry of Foreign Affairs and
 Trade 138, 218
 Ministry of Māori Development, see
 Te Puni Kōkiri
 Ministry of Pacific Island Affairs 142
 Ministry of Research, Science and
 Technology 98
 Miramar 107
 Mohaka Block 249
 Mokau (Manginangina) Block 249
 Mongonui 246
Monowai 247
 Montreal 149, 296
 Moore, (Rt Hon) Michael 240
 Moriori 260
 Motuara Island 8, 15
 Motueka School Trusts 247
 Moturoa 49
 Mozambique 264
 Mt Erebus 153, 251, 274
 Mt Everest 120, 296
 Mt Ruapehu 121
 Mt Tarawera 64, 273
 Muaūpoko 259
 Muldoon, (Rt Hon Sir) Robert 138,
 142, 150, 154, 156, 159, 240,
 281, 289
 Murdoch, Colin 123
 Mururoa Atoll 130, 143, 163, 280
 Museum of Modern Art (New York)
 128, 291
 MV *Tampa* 188, 282
 Namibia 263
 Napier 101, 248
 Nash, (Rt Hon) Walter 240
 National Archives 99, 297
 National Art Gallery 83, 141, 177
 National Association 244
 National Council of Churches 114,
 296
 National Council of Women 73, 74,
 297
 National Court of Arbitration 71
 National Development Conference
 138, 289
 National Film Unit 112, 291
 National Institute of Water and
 Atmospheric Research (NIWA)
 222
 National Library of New Zealand
 134, 205, 294
 National Library Service 134
 National Maori Congress 174, 286
 National Museum 141, 177, 294
 National Orchestra of New Zealand
 115, 291
 National Party 118, 159, 185, 193,
 200, 206, 244, 271
 National Security Agency (NSA) 218
 National War Memorial 205
 Native Affairs Committee 56, 116,
 286
 Native Bird Protection Society 97
 Native Land Court 46, 48, 57, 65,
 116, 248
 Native Protectorate Department 30,
 286
 Neill, Grace 77
 Nelson 31, 39, 57, 219, 247, 248
 Nelson Lunatic Asylum 246
 Nepal 120
 Newall, (Marshal of the RAF Sir)
 Cyril Louis Norton 237
 Newgate Prison 23
 New Labour Party 242
 New Leinster 29
 New Munster 29, 34

- New Plymouth 49, 276
 New South Wales 17, 18, 21, 24, 25,
 27, 28, 29, 35, 77, 236, 269
 New Ulster 29, 34
 New York 54, 128, 291
 New Zealand and Australian Land
 Company 62
 New Zealand Association 23, 26, 269
 New Zealand Banking Company 28
 New Zealand Company 26, 28, 31,
 32, 36, 39, 269, 270
 New Zealand Dairy Board 96, 189
 New Zealand Dairy Group 189
 New Zealand Day 144, 149, 288
 New Zealand Defence Force (NZDF)
 261–267
 New Zealand Exchange Limited
 (NZX) 156
 New Zealand Farmers' Union 75
 New Zealand Film Commission 153
 New Zealand First Party 244
 New Zealand Freight Company 55
 New Zealand Geological Survey 49,
 293
 New Zealand Government Railways
 250
 New Zealand Health Department 123
 New Zealand Institute 51
 New Zealand King Salmon 203
 New Zealand Māori Council 130,
 168, 174, 271, 285
 New Zealand Meat Board 96
 New Zealand Midland Railway 247
 New Zealand Permanent Air Force
 104
 New Zealand Planning Council 138,
 151, 289
 New Zealand Police Force 3, 14, 35,
 72, 140, 145, 153, 199, 211, 214,
 247, 248, 261–267, 292, 293
 New Zealand Political Federation 244
 New Zealand Political Reform
 League 244
 New Zealand Post 189
 New Zealand Post Office 167
 New Zealand Rugby Union 79
 New Zealand Shipping Company 55
 New Zealand State Services 250, 251
 New Zealand Steam Navigation
 Company 46, 277
 New Zealand Symphony Orchestra
 115
 New Zealand Wool Board 96
 Ngāa Rauru Kīitahi 259
 Ngā Haerenga (The New Zealand
 Cycle Trail) 205, 296
 Ngā Tamatoa 140, 285
 Ngāi Tahu 45, 177, 259, 286, 287
 Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki 256
 Ngāi Takoto 256
 Ngāi Tamanuhiri 258
 Ngāi Te Rangi 257
 Ngāi Tuhoe 49, 258
 Ngāitai (ki Torere) 257
 Ngāpuhi 18, 20, 63, 256, 285, 321
 Ngāruahine 259
 Ngāruawahia 174
 Ngata, (Sir) Āpirana Turupa 71, 105,
 111
 Ngāti Apa 192, 259, 287
 Ngāti Apa ki te Rā Tō 259
 Ngāti Awa 49, 257
 Ngāti Hako 256
 Ngāti Hauā 257, 259
 Ngāti Hei 256
 Ngāti Hinerangi 257
 Ngāti Hineuru 258
 Ngāti Kahu 256
 Ngātikahu ki Whangaroa 256
 Ngāti Kahungunu 58, 69
 Ngāti Kahungunu ki Heretaunga
 Tamatea 258
 Ngāti Kahungunu ki Wairapa-
 Tamaki Nui a Rua 259
 Ngāti Kōata 260
 Ngāti Koheriki 256
 Ngāti Koroki Kahukura 257
 Ngāti Kuia 259
 Ngāti Kuri 256
 Ngāti Makino 258

- Ngāti Manawa 258
 Ngāti Maniapoto 64, 257
 Ngāti Manuhiri 256
 Ngāti Maru 257, 259
 Ngāti Mutunga 258
 Ngāti Mutunga o Wharekauri 260
 Ngāti Pahauwera 258
 Ngāti Pāoa 257
 Ngāti Porou 14, 71, 111, 165, 258
 Ngāti Porou ki Harataunga ki
 Mataora 257
 Ngāti Pukenga 257
 Ngāti Rahiri Tumutumu 256
 Ngāti Rangi 259
 Ngāti Ranginui 257
 Ngāti Rāngitihi 258
 Ngāti Rangiteaorere 258
 Ngāti Rangiwehewehi 258
 Ngāti Rārua 260
 Ngāti Rehua-Ngatiwai ki Aotea 256
 Ngāti Ruanui 259
 Ngāti Tama 259, 260
 Ngāti Tama ki Te Tau Ihu 260
 Ngāti Tamaoho 256
 Ngāti Tamatera 257
 Ngāti Tara Tokanui 257
 Ngāti Te Ata 256
 Ngāti Toa 31, 59, 79
 Ngāti Toa Rangatira 79, 260
 Ngāti Tūrangitukua 258
 Ngāti Tūwharetoa 257, 258
 Ngāti Whakaue 258
 Ngāti Whanaunga 257
 Ngāti Whare 258
 Ngāti Whātua 153
 Ngāti Whātua o Kaipara 256
 Ngāti Whātua Ōrakei 256
 Ngatiwai 256
 Nicholson (nee Chen) Angel 152
 Nieuw Zeeland 7
 Nightcaps (coal mine) 247
 Niue 146, 158, 235, 272
 Nordmeyer, Arnold 125
 Norfolk Island 25
 Norgay, Tenzing 120, 296
 Normanby, Lord 26, 269
 Normanby, Marquess of 236
 Norrie, (Lt General) Lord 237
 North Atlantic Treaty Organisation
 (NATO) 263, 266
 North Island 5, 6, 7, 20, 28, 29, 33,
 34, 37, 38, 48, 50, 64, 85, 106,
 116, 134, 187, 227, 258, 259,
 276, 277
 North Korea 118, 262
 Northland 136, 170, 194, 199
 Norway 188
 Nuku'alofa (Tonga) 267
 Oaonui Production Station 144
 Office of Treaty Settlements 181, 287
 Officier de la Legion d'Honneur
 172, 299
 Ōhaeawai 34
 Okiato 27
 Old Government house 103
 Ombudsmen 129
 One Tree Hill 180
 Opouturi Block 250
 Oracle Team USA 231, 232
 Ōrākau 43, 47
 Orakei 60, 249, 286
 Orange, (Dame Dr) Claudia 1, 3, 169,
 170, 294
 Orewa Rotary Club 193
 Organisation for Economic
 Cooperation and Development
 (OECD) 142, 170, 282
 Otago 37, 43, 64, 276
 Otago Institute 51
 Otahuna 118
 Otaki 247
 Ōtira Tunnel 97
 Overseas Investment Office (OIO)
 143
 Oxford 163, 167, 280
 Pacific 33, 120, 140, 202
 Pacific Island Affairs Unit 142

- Pacific Islands 138, 140, 145, 197, 220, 237
- Pacific Islands Forum 140, 282
- Pacific Ocean 25, 114, 130, 143
- Pai Mārire 50
- Pakaitore/Moutoa Gardens 180
- Pakistan 122, 262, 263
- Palmer, (Rt Hon Sir) Geoffrey 2, 166, 240, 301
- Palmerston North 105, 189
- Paparoa National Park 180
- Papatea Fault 227
- Papua New Guinea 185, 233, 264
- Parata, Wi 59, 286
- Parkinson, Sydney 14
- Parihaka 62, 299
- Parliament 3, 7, 37, 38, 41, 56, 58, 60, 61, 67, 72, 73, 77, 83, 85, 94, 99, 101, 102, 103, 104, 106, 107, 115, 119, 128, 129, 135, 139, 141, 150, 156, 166, 170, 174, 179, 186, 188, 189, 194, 195, 196, 198, 205, 206, 209, 213, 223, 226, 233, 241, 250, 251, 252, 270, 272, 277, 278, 279, 282, 288, 289, 291, 301
- Parliament TV 198, 291
- Parnell, Samuel 29
- Pearse, Richard 79, 277
- Perceval, Westby Brook 55
- Pereira, Fernando 163
- Peru 13, 221
- Peters, (Rt Hon) Winston 175
- Petone 26, 28
- Phelps, Anthony 228
- Philadelphia Centennial International Exhibition 246
- Philippines 122
- Pōtatau (first Māori King) 37, 42, 43, 44, 284
- Pomare, (Dr) Maui 56
- Picton 115, 227
- Pike River (mine) 206, 209, 251, 273
- Pink and White Terraces 64
- Plunket, Lord 236
- Plunket Society 81, 297
- Point Resolution 246
- Poland 110
- Political Reform Associations 244
- Polynesia 140, 202, 204, 292
- Polynesian Panther Party 140, 296
- Pollen, Daniel 239
- Popper, Karl 108, 291
- Porirua 59, 247
- Porritt, (Sir) Arthur Espie 237
- Port Nicholson 26
- Portugal 163
- Pouakani 258
- Poverty Bay 13, 50, 269
- Poverty Bay Farmers' Meat Co. Limited 248
- Prebble, (Hon) Richard 142
- Prendergast, Chief Justice 59
- Presbyterian Church 114
- Prince Charles, (of Wales) 141
- Princess Diana, (Lady Diana Spencer) 141
- Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh 121
- Pristina (Kosovo) 264
- Privy Council 45, 114
- Progressive Party 242
- Public Trustee 247
- Public Works Department 79
- Pukeroa-Oruawhata Block 249
- Puketutu 33
- Puketutu pā 33, 299
- Puniu 64
- Purcell, Dean 210
- Qantas Empire Airways 112, 172
- Queen Charlotte Sound 8, 15, 16
- Queen Elizabeth II 121, 144, 175, 233, 234, 235, 241
- Queen Victoria 51, 63, 234, 285
- Queensland 77

- Radio Broadcasting Company 96
Rainbow Warrior 163, 280
 Ralph's Mine 89
 Rangatira 21, 251, 285
 Rangihoua 18
 Ranginui (Chief) 13
 Rangitāne o Manawātū 259
 Rangitāne o Wairarapa-Tamaki Nui
 a Rua 259
 Rangitane o Wairau 259
 Rata, Matiu 154
 Rātana Church 94
 Rātana, Tahupotiki Wiremu 94, 97
 Raukawa 257
 Reed, Trevor (Memorial Prize) 167
 Read, Gabriel 43
 Reddy, (Rt Hon Dame) Patsy 237
 Reefton 65
 Reeves, (Rt Rev & Hon Sir) Paul
 Alfred 163, 164, 237, 289
 Reeves, (Hon) William Pember 7,
 55, 71
 Reform Party 88, 101, 244
 Regiment (18th) 53, 299
 Relon, Leonil 211
Rena 211, 274
 Reserve Bank of New Zealand 104,
 159, 173, 280, 281
 Resolution Island 67
 Revans, Samuel 28
 Rhodes, (Sir) Heaton 118
 Rhodesia, see Zimbabwe
 Richardson, (Hon) Ruth 50, 176, 282
 Rigg, (Lady) 107
 Rikirangi, Te Kooti 50
 Ringatū Church 50
 Ring, Charles 37
 Riverton 23
 Robinson, (Sir) Hercules George
 Robert 236
 Robinson, William 156
 Rongowhakaata 258
 Ross Dependency 97, 158, 235
 Ross Sea Marine Protected Area
 (MPA) 227, 283
 Rotorua 61, 249
 Rowling, (Rt Hon) Wallace 240
 Royal Forest and Bird Protection
 Society 97, 132, 139
 Royal New Zealand Air Force 104,
 272
 Royal New Zealand Ballet 121
 Royal New Zealand Navy 112, 126,
 227, 272
 Royal Society of New Zealand 51, 72,
 102, 107, 182, 294
 Rua Kēnana 90
 Ruapekapeka 33, 34
 Ruatara 18
 Rugby World Cup 155, 220, 296
 Russell (Kororāreka) 27, 28, 34, 288
 Russell, Thomas 45
 Russia 64, 298
 Rutherford, (Sir) Ernest 51, 85, 86,
 92, 295
 Rwanda 178
 Salvation Army 114
 Samoa 95, 129, 145, 190, 202, 204,
 218, 248, 272, 282, 283
 Sanderson, (Captain) Val 97
 Sanitarium 201
 San Francisco 54
 Satyanand, (Rt Hon Sir) Anand 237
 Savage, (Rt Hon) Michael Joseph 105,
 108, 109, 240
Scimitar 246
 Scott Base 123, 272
 Seales, Lecretia 219
 Sealord 177, 287
 Security Intelligence Service (SIS) 214
 Seddon, (Rt Hon) Richard John 70,
 73, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 238, 239,
 289
 Sewell, Henry 39, 48, 239, 289
 Shanghai Pengxin 212
 Sharples, (Hon) Pita 194, 205, 206,
 217
 Shell 131, 139
 Sheppard, Kate 63, 73, 74

- Shipley, (Rt Hon) Jenny 185, 240, 289
 Shirakawa, Hideki 188
 Sidey, (Sir) Thomas 72, 99
 Sim Commission 97, 98
 Sinai 262
 Sinclair, (Sir) Keith 167
 Singapore 133, 221
 SingTel Optus 186
 Snowden, Edward 218, 293
 Social Credit Party 242
 Social Credit Political League 242
 Social Democratic Party 243
 Socialist Party 243
 Social Security Department 108
 Society of Friends 114
 Solid Energy 216, 305
 Solomon Islands 218, 265
 Somalia 263
 South Africa 149, 155
 South America 7, 22
 South Atlantic 106
 South Australia, see Australia
 South-East Asia Treaty Organisation 122
 Southern Cross Cable Network 186
 Southern Hemisphere 65, 195, 222
 Southern Ocean 218
 South Island 5, 6, 34, 48, 50, 115, 134, 187, 195, 206, 227, 276, 277, 278
 South Korea 118, 262
 Southland 23, 250
 South Pacific 143, 163, 185, 283
 South Pacific Forum 140
 South Pole 125, 126, 296
 Sovereign 22, 24, 26, 28, 125, 134, 233, 235, 241, 269
 Spain 94, 158, 273
 Spain, William 31, 32
 Spencer, (Princess of Wales) Diana, see Princess Diana
 Springbok rugby tour 154, 155, 296
 Springboks 154, 155, 296
SS Talune 190
SS Ventnor 78, 274
St Jean Baptiste 13
 Stafford, Edward 239
 State Highway One 227, **228**
 Staten Land (South America) 7
 Stewart Island 29
 Stoke Industrial School 247
 Stout, (Sir) Robert 64, 239
 Sudan 266
 Supreme Court 30, 34, 192, 199, 246, 295
 Surville, Jean-François-Marie de 13, 298
 Sutch, (Dr) Bill 146, 292
 Sweden 129
 Sydney 108, 23
 Symonds 35, 286
 Syria 262
 Tahiti 8
 Takahanga Marae 197
 Takitimu 255, 258, 259
Tampa, see *MV Tampa*
 Tāmaki Collective 256
 Tamaki Makaurau 256
 Tanaka, Nubuo 199
 Tangiwai 121, 274
 Tantrum, Mark **160, 169**
 Tapuika 258
 Taranaki 32, 37, 62, 91, 259
 Taranaki Iwi 259
 Taranaki Maunga 259
 Taranaki Whānui ki Te Upoko o Te Ika 259
 Tasman, Abel 7
 Tasman Empire Airways Ltd (TEAL) 112, 128, 134, 278
 Tasmania 77
 Tatarakina Block 250
 Taupō 37, 50, 139, 174, 250
 Taupo-nui-a-Tia Block 246
 Tauranga 43, 211, 255
 Tauranga Moana Iwi Collective 257
 Taylor (v Attorney General) 179
 Te Akau Block 247
 Te Akitai Waiohua 256

- Te Anau 131
 Te Anau, Lake 131
 Te Arikiniui, (Dame) Te
 Atairangikaahu (first Māori
 Queen) 135, 198, 284
 Te Arakinui, Tuheitia Paki (sixth
 Māori King) 198, 226, 284
 Te Arawa 255, 258
 Te Arawa Affiliates 257, 258
 Te Arawa Lakes 258
 Te Aroha 248
 Te Atiawa 259
 Te Ātiawa o Te Waka-a-Māui 260
 Te Aupōuri 256
 Te Aute 71, 247
 Te Awamutu 51
 Te Haratua 32
 Te Heuheu, Georgina 193
 Te Heuheu, (Sir) Hepi 174
 Te Ika a Maui 6
 Te Iwi o Whanganui 259
 Te Kanawa, (Dame) Kiri 141, 291
 Te Kawerau a Maki 256
 Te Korowai o Wainuiārua 259
 Te Moana a Toi 257
 Te Ohu Kaimoana 221
 Te Papa Tongarewa 39, 49, 177, 205,
 294
 Te Patukirikiri 257
 Te Puni Kōkiri (TPK) 45, 173, 176,
 Te Rarawa 78, 256
 Te Rauparaha, Tamihana 37, 79
 Te Reo channel 194
 Te Roroa 78, 256
 Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Whātua 256
 Te Tai Hauāuru 259
 Te Tairāwhiti 258
 Te Taitokerau 256
 Te Tii Marae 60
 Te Tira Whakaemi o Te Wairoa 259
 Te Urewera 199, 217, 229, 271, 292
 Te Urewera Board 217
 Te Uri o Hau 256
 Te Waharoa, Tupu Atanatiu
 Taingakawa 70, 83
 Te Wai Pounamu 5, 6
 Te Waka-a-Aoraki 6
 Te Weehi, Tom 165, 287
 Te Whakatōhea 49, 257
 Te Whanganui ā Tara / Te
 Waipounamu Waitakere
 Ranges 259, 260
 Te Wherowhero, Korokī Te Rata
 Mahuta Pōtatau (fifth Māori
 King) 102, 135, 284
 Te Wherowhero, Mahuta Tāwhiao
 Pōtatau (third Māori King) 70,
 71, 78, 87, 284
 Te Wherowhero, Pōtatau (first Māori
 King) 37, 42, 43, 284
 Te Wherowhero, Tāwhiao Tukaroto
 Matutaera Pōtatau (second
 Māori King) 43, 44, 63, 284, 285
 Te Wherowhero, Te Rata Mahuta
 Pōtatau (fourth Māori King) 88,
 89, 102, 284, 285
 Te Whiti o Rongomai 62
 Te Whiwhi, Matene 37
 Telecom Limited 167, 175, 186, 200,
 275
 Ten-Mile Creek 249
 Terra Australis 13
 Thailand 122
 Thames 17
 Thames Gold Field 246
 Thierry, (Baron) Charles de 24, 269
 Thomas, Arthur Allan 251
 Thwaites, Regan 230
 Timaru 42, 48
 Timor-Leste 265
 Tino Rangatiranga 180, 205, 207
 Tinsley, Beatrice Hill 136, 137, 294
 Tiwai Point 139, 140, 280
 Tizard, (Hon Dame) Catherine 175,
 237, 289
 Toai Poonamo o 5
 Todd Petroleum 139
 Tokelau 158, 235
 Tokerau (see Doubtless Bay)
 Tokomairiro 59

- Tonga 145, 218, 267
 Tongariro National Park 65
 Treasury (The New Zealand) 159, 197
 Tuffery, Michel 202, 204, 292
 Tūhoe 199, 217
 Tukino, Te Heuheu 114, 287
 Tūranganui-a-Kiwa 258
 Tūranganui River 8, 13
 Tūrangawaewae marae 174
 Turia, (Hon Dame) Tariana 194, 208
 Turkey 90
 Turnbull, Alexander 92, 93, 134, 294
 Turner, Ellen 23
 Turners and Growers 125
 Tūwharetoa 174
 Twain, Mark 4, 72, 293
- Unified Task Force (UNITAF) 263
 Union Airways of New Zealand 105
 Union Bank of Australia 45
 Union Steam Ship Company 55
 United Future New Zealand Party 195, 244
 United Kingdom 27, 55, 97, 142, 166, 218, 233, 234, 275
 United Nations 7, 95, 115, 117, 118, 122, 129, 134, 135, 154, 157, 163, 175, 178, 179, 181, 190, 200, 202, 205, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 272, 282, 283, 298
 United Nations General Assembly 117
 United Nations Security Council 115, 122, 135, 178, 217, 282
 United Party 71, 101, 244
 United States (US) 54, 120, 122, 133, 140, 161, 167, 175, 191, 211, 218, 221, 226, 227, 270, 282
 United States Atomic Energy Commission (USAEC) 133
 United Tribes of New Zealand 21, 288
 University of Auckland 128
 University of Canterbury 128, 133
 University of New Zealand 54, 108, 128, 246, 293
 University of Otago 53, 54, 55, 92, 96, 128, 293
 University of Texas 136
 Urewera 50, 90
 Urewera ranges 199
 USS *Buchanan* 227
 USS *Sampson* 227
- Values Party 141, 242, 290
 Venice Biennale, 112, 291
 Venus (transit of), 8
 Verizon Business New Zealand, 186
 Vestey Bros (Messrs), 248
 Victoria University of Wellington, 128, 141
 Vietnam 131, 221, 263, 298
 Vogel, (Sir) Julius 53, 54, 55, 239, 289
 Volunteer Fire Brigade 38, 297
- Waahi 83
Wabine 138, 274
 Waiari 51
 Waiau River 131
 Waihi 57, 88, 277, 295
 Waihi Miners Union 88
 Waikato 37, 42, 47, 63, 89, 98, 247, 257, 285, 299
 Waikato (chief) 20
 Waikato-Maniapoto Native Land Court 248
 Waikato-Tainui 91, 257
 Waiomatatini marae 78
 Waipatu 67
 Wairarapa 18, 38, 182, 186, 273
 Wairau 31, 298
 Waitaha 258
 Waitangi 21, 104, 111
 Waitangi Day 104, 127, 140, 144, 149, 153, 205, 207, 288
 Waitangi Tribunal 3, 147, 153, 157, 165, 177, 209, 253, 254, 287
 Waitematā Harbour 28, 249

Waitemata 91
 Wakamarina 46, 276
 Wake, Nancy 171, 172
 Wakefield, Arthur 31
 Wakefield, Edward Gibbon 23
 Wakefield, William 31
 Waimate North 18
 Wall, Louisa 213
 Walton, Ernest 86
 War Assets Realization Board 249
 Ward 228
 Ward, (Rt Hon Sir) Joseph 83, 239, 240
 Washington 125
 Waterhouse, George 239
 Watson, James 129
 Webb, William H. 54
 Weld, Frederick 239
 Wellington 18, 26, 31, 38, 48, 55, 67, 72, 83, 85, 89, 92, 93, 121, 127, 132, 138, 156, 172, 177, 194, 202, 219, 227, 250, 260, 288
 Wellington, Bishop of 59, 286
 Wellington Philosophical Society 51, 72
 Wellington Town Hall 115
 West Coast 37, 46, 206, 276
 West Coast of America 186
 West Coast Settlement Reserves 247, 249
 West Indies 100
 Westland 248
 Westport Colliery Reserve 246
 Whanganui 180, 230
 Whanganui iwi – Ngāti Haua 259
 Whanganui Lands – Southern Groups 259
 Whanganui River 229, 230, 271
 Whangaroa 17
 Whineray, (Sir) Wilson 80
 Whitaker, Frederick 239
 Whiteman, Alfred 75
 White's Bay 50
 Wilde, (Hon) Fran 165
 Wilkins, Maurice 129, 296

Williams, (Rt Hon Justice) Joseph (Joe) 254
 Wilson, (Hon) Margaret 196, 290
 Women's Christian Temperance Union (WCTU) 63, 73, 297
 Woods, John 58
 World Trade Organization (WTO) 117
 World War I 61, 89, 90, 91, 92, 94, 95, 298
 World War II 42, 52, 91, 95, 107, 110, 114, 115, 118, 172, 185, 298
 Yale 137
 Young Māori Party 87, 290
 Young Warriors (see Ngā Tamatoa)
 Yugoslavia (former) 263

Zeelandia Nova 7
 Zimbabwe 262

II. Letters Patent, Charters, and Ordinances

Customs Regulation Ordinance 1841, 29
 Land Claims Ordinance 1841, 30
 Letters Patent (1839) Establishing New Zealand as Part of New South Wales 25, 26, 269
 Letters Patent (1840), also known as the 'Charter for Erecting the Colony of New Zealand, see the New Zealand Charter of 1840
 Letters Patent (1846), see the New Zealand Charter of 1846
 Letters Patent (1917) Relating to the Office of Governor-General Instructions 92, 158, 270
 Letters Patent (1918) Amending Letters Patent Relating to the Office of Governor-General 92

- Letters Patent (1983) Constituting the Office of Governor-General of New Zealand 158, 271
- Letters Patent (2006) Amending Letters Patent Constituting the Office of Governor-General of New Zealand 235
- New Zealand Charter of 1840, 29, 270
- New Zealand Charter of 1846, 34, 270
- Public Roads and Works Ordinance 1845, 33
- Resident Magistrates Court Ordinance 1846, 34
- Supreme Court Ordinance 1841, 30
- University of Otago Ordinance 1869, 53
- Confiscated Lands Inquiry and Maori Prisoners' Trials Act 1879, 246
- Conservation Act 1987, 167, 277
- Constitution Act 1986, 166, 233, 241, 271
- Contagious Diseases Act 1869, 192
- Contraception, Sterilisation and Abortion Act 1977, 151, 292
- Crimes Act 1961, 128, 151, 198, 219
- Crimes Amendment Act 2007, 198, 292
- Crown Entities Act 2004, 196, 289
- Decimal Currency Act 1964, 133
- Divorce Act 1898, 69

III. Legislation

- Annual Holidays Act 1944, 114
- Arbitration Act 1890, 88
- Biosecurity Act 1993, 187
- British Nationality and New Zealand Citizenship Act 1948, 117, 269
- Broomfield Act (US), 167
- Census Act 1858, 42, 293
- Chinese Immigrants Act 1881, 189
- Citizenship Act 1977, 151, 269
- Citizenship Amendment Act 2005, 196, 269
- Citizens Initiated Referenda Act 1993, 180, 252, 290
- Civil Union Act 2004, 195, 292
- Coinage Act 1816 (UK), 42
- Commissioners' Powers Act 1867, 245
- Commissions of Inquiry Act 1908, 245
- Commonwealth of Australia Constitution Act 1900, 77
- Education Act 1877, 59
- Electoral Act 1893, 69
- Electoral Act 1956, 122
- Electoral Act 1993, 179, 279
- Electoral Act Amendment Act 1896, 73
- Electoral Amendment Act 1934, 104
- Electoral Amendment Act 1937, 107, 108
- Electoral Amendment Act 1948, 117
- Electoral Amendment Act 1950, 119
- Electoral Amendment Act 1967, 138
- Electoral Amendment Act 1969, 139
- Electoral Amendment Act 1974, 145
- Electoral Amendment Act 1975, 147, 279
- Electoral Amendment Act 1981, 156
- Electoral (Disqualification of Sentenced Prisoners) Amendment Act 2010, 179
- Electoral Referendum Act 1993, 179
- Employment Contracts Act 1991, 176, 295
- Employment of Females Act 1873, 246
- English Laws Act 1858, 41, 42, 270
- Environmental Reporting Act 2015, 219, 277

- Fisheries Act 1983, 165
 Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004, 192,
 195, 201, 208, 287
 Government Communications
 Security Bureau (GCSB)
 Amendment Act 2013, 214, 293
 Hazardous Substances and New
 Organisms (HSNO) Act 1996,
 182, 279
 Holidays Act 2003, 114
 Homosexual Law Reform Act 1986,
 165, 292
 Human Rights Act 1993, 179, 271
 Human Rights Amendment Act
 2001, 179
 Immigration Amendment Act 2013,
 213, 293
 Imperial Laws Application Act 1988,
 41
 Industrial Conciliation and
 Arbitration Act 1894, 71, 106,
 295
 Industrial Relations Act 1973, 71
 Labour Day Act 1899, 66
 Land Act 1892, 68
 Land and Income Assessment Act
 1891, 67
 Land and Income Tax Amendment
 Act 1929, 249
 Legislative Amendment Act 1910, 87
 Legislative Amendment Act 1913, 85
 Legislative Council Abolition Act
 1950, 119, 271
 Legislature Amendment Act (No. 2)
 1924, 98
 Legislature Amendment Act 1927, 98
 Local Government Act 2002, 191,
 290
 Local Government Official
 Information and Meetings Act
 1987, 157
 Manapouri-Te Anau Development
 Act 1963, 131, 280
 Maori Affairs Act 1953, 120, 287
 Maori Affairs Amendment Act 1974,
 146
 Maori Affairs Restructuring Act
 1989, 173, 286
 Maori Community Development
 Act 1962, 129, 285
 Maori Councils Act 1900, 76, 285
 Maori Fisheries Act 1989, 173, 275
 Maori Lands Administration Act
 1900, 76, 287
 Maori Land Claims Adjustment and
 Laws Amendment Act 1904,
 247
 Maori Language Act 1987, 168, 294
 Maori Purposes Fund Act 1934, 105
 Maori Purposes Act 1947, 116
 Maori Purposes Act 1979, 129
 Maori Representation Act 1867, 52,
 56, 58
 Maori Representation Act
 Amendment and Continuance
 Act 1872, 56
 Maori Representation Acts
 Continuance Act 1876, 58
 Maori Social and Economic
 Advancement Act 1945, 129
 Maori Television Service Act (Te
 Aratuku Whakaata Irirangi
 Māori) 2003, 194
 Maori Trust Boards Act 1955, 122,
 285
 Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai
 Moana) Act 2011, 208, 287
 Marine Mammals Protection Act
 1978, 153, 277
 Marine Pollution Act 1974, 145, 277
 Marriage Act 1955, 213
 Marriage (Definition of Marriage)
 Amendment Act 2013, 213
 Married Women Property Act 1884,
 69

- Massage Parlours Act 1978, 192
 Meat-export Control Act 1921, 96
 Ministry of Maori Development Act 1991, 176, 286
 Motor-Spirits Taxation Act 1927, 99, 281
 Municipal Corporations Act 1867, 33
 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa Act 1992, 177, 294

 National Library Act 1965, 134
 Native Land Adjustment Act 1901, 247
 Native Lands Act 1862, 46, 286
 Native Lands Act 1865, 48, 286
 Native Land Act 1873, 57, 286
 Native Land Act 1886, 57
 Native Land Act 1888, 57
 Native Land Act 1909, 57, 87, 287
 Native Rights Act 1865, 48
 Native Schools Act 1867, 51, 293
 Native Trustee Act 1920, 95, 285
 New South Wales Continuance Act 1840 (UK), 28
 New Zealand Bank Act 1861, 45
 New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990, 139, 166, 174, 271
 New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK), 34, 36, 270
 New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK), 34, 36, 60, 270
 New Zealand Film Commission Act 1978, 153, 291
 New Zealand Institute Act 1867, 51, 102, 293
 New Zealand Nuclear Free Zone, Disarmament, and Arms Control Act 1987, 167, 280
 New Zealand Planning Act 1977, 151
 New Zealand Settlements Act 1863, 47, 98, 286
 New Zealand Sign Language Act 2006, 168
 New Zealand University Act 1870, 54

 Ngāi Tahu Claims Settlement Act 1998, 182
 Niue Constitution Act 1974, 146
 Noxious Weeds Act 1900, 25
 Nurses Registration Act 1901, 77, 297
 Oaths and Declarations Act 1957, 238
 Official Information Act 1982, 149, 157, 181, 291
 Official Secrets Act 1951, 146
 Old-age Pensions Act 1898, 75, 297
 Overseas Investment Act 1973, 143, 289
 Overseas Investment Act 2005, 143

 Privacy Act 1993, 149, 179, 297
 Private Schools Conditional Integration Act 1975, 147, 294
 Prostitution Reform Act 2003, 192, 292
 Public Finance Act 1989, 172, 197
 Public Safety Conservation Act 1932, 102
 Public Service Act 1912, 88, 289

 Race Relations Act 1971, 141, 297
 Regulation of Elections Act 1870, 54
 Representation Act 1881, 61
 Representation Act 1887, 65
 Reserve Bank of New Zealand Act 1989, 173
 Resource Management Act 1991, 118, 176, 184, 203, 277
 Resource Management (Simplifying and Streamlining) Amendment Act 2009, 203
 Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1933, 102, 294
 Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1965, 102
 Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1997, 102
 Royal Titles Act 1974, 144, 233, 272
 Runanga Iwi Act 1990, 174, 286
 Runanga Iwi Repeal Act 1991, 175, 286

- Salmon and Trout Act 1867, 52
- Scientific and Industrial Research Act 1926, 98
- Seal of New Zealand Act 1977, 151
- Second Ballot Act 1908, 85
- Sharebrokers Amendment Act 1981, 156, 281
- Smoke-free Environments Amendment Act 2003, 192, 297
- Social Security Act 1938, 75, 105, 108, 297
- Special Housing Areas (SHAs) Act 2013, 215, 295
- State-Owned Enterprises Act 1986, 166, 168, 289
- State Sector Act 1988, 170, 289
- Statute of Westminster 1931 (UK), 101, 116, 271
- Statute of Westminster Adoption Act 1947, 116
- Summer Time Act 1927, 99
- Supreme Court Act 2003, 192

- Taxation (KiwiSaver) Act 2007, 198
- Taxation (Bright-line Test for Residential Land) Act 2015, 220, 282
- Te Awa Tupua (Whanganui River Claims Settlement) Act 2017, 229
- Te Runanga o Ngai Tahu Act 1996, 182, 287
- Te Ture Whenua Maori Act 1993, 178, 287
- Te Urewera Act 2014, 217, 229
- Telecommunications Act 2001, 200
- Territorial Sea and Exclusive Economic Zone Act 1977, 150
- Terrorism Suppression Act 2002, 199
- Tohunga Suppression Act 1907, 71, 83, 294
- Treaty of Waitangi Act 1975, 147, 287
- Treaty of Waitangi Amendment Act 1985, 165

- Triennial Parliaments Act 1879, 60
- United Nations Act 1946, 115, 271
- Universities Act 1961, 128, 294

- Waitangi Day Act 1960, 127, 149, 288
- Wanganui Computer Centre Act 1976, 149, 292
- Women's Parliamentary Rights Act 1919, 94
- Workers' Dwellings Act 1905, 79

Notes

If you have any feedback or suggestions for new dates to include please contact us, details can be found at www.nationdatesnz.org.

1770-2017

Past events, those you would like included in future editions

[illegible]

2017-

Future events, those you would like to see happen

New Zealand's population over time

